

...the truth will set you free.

Uncompromising Sermons By
Bobby Carbone

Uncompromising Sermons
by:
Bobby Cabonce



Jesus said:

“You will know

the truth,

and the truth

will set you

free.”



Table of Contents



Introduction	1
Personal Testimony	3
Chapter 1	
God Is From Everlasting To Everlasting	4
Who Is The Creator	5
Doctrine of Trinity, Who Can Understand It?	7
The Bible	9
The Bible Is Unique	12
The Truth Hurts	14
The Word Of God	16
Chapter 2	
To Be Born Again; Why And How?	18
The Kingdom Of Jesus Here On Earth	20
Seeking The Kingdom Of God And His Righteousness	22
How To Live A Perfect Live	25
DNA Has A Big Part In The Day Of Ressurrection	28
God Said No One Is Righteous	30
Paradox Need To Be Explained	31
Chapter 3	
What Is Christianity And What Is Religion?	33
Mystery Babylon The Great	36
Mary Is Not God	38
The Sin Of Idolatry	41
Idolatry Is Rampant In The Philippines	50
A Greedy Person Is An Idolater	52
True Christian Don't Use The Sign Of The Cross	56
What Really Jesus Christ Looked Like?	58
Chapter 4	
The Great I Am	60
First To Second Commandments	61
The Third Commandment	62
The Fourth Commandment	64
Honor Your Father And Your Mother	65
Sixth To Tenth Commandments	67
Meditating God's Word Is The Key To Prosperity	68
God's Name Is On The Line	72

Chapter 5

Do You Trully Love Me?	74
What Is A Pastor	77
Royal Priesthood	78
The Church	79
When Is A Saint A Saint?	81
How To Make Disciple	82
Who Causes Trouble In A Christian Home	86
Discipline A Child	90
Apostles	93

Chapter 6

Positive Thinking	94
What Is Christian Positive Thinking?	95
What Is Faith?	96
True Bibilical Faith	100
Where Is Hell?	102
What Is Grace?	107
The Mystery Of Malachi Revealed	109
Christian Tithing Doctrine Part One	113
Christian Tithing Doctrine Part Two	119

Chapter 7

Arminianism Versus Calvinism	121
Can We Continue Sinning	
Because We Are Saved By Grace?	123
Is Sefl-Esteem Teaching In Churches Today Bibilical?	125
Do Not Judge Lest You Be Judged	127
Giving Forgiveness Not Giving Money	129
Christian Should Avoid Pagan Practices	130
The Full Armor Of God	132
Unless You Repent (How Important Is Repentance?)	133

Chapter 8

Message To The Seven Churches	135
The Rapture Of The Church	139
Are All Christian Going In The Rapture	142
The Coming Of The Antichrist	144
The Woman Riding The Beast	149
God's Wrath Will Poured Out On Earth	152
Revelation Chapter Nineteen	155
Revelation Chapter Twenty	158
Religion Is Brainwashing	163

Introduction



First I would like to express my great gratitude to God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ for the privilege of preaching His Word. For me this is a huge endeavor and without God's grace I cannot do it.

I am not writing a book. These are a compilation of my sermons so I don't have to have bibliography. Have you ever heard a preacher that preaches his sermon and quotes a specific author or publisher to show where he got his information? It would be time consuming and it disrupts the train of thought. It is up to my readers or listeners to search (e.g.) books of history and science, the Almanac, encyclopedias or even Webster's dictionary. In this day and age, you don't need to go to the library to do any research, because through the Internet you can Google a subject or specific names I mentioned in my sermons. But most importantly you have to search the Bible to find out if what I have said or written is true or not.

Preaching God's Word is not a popularity contest. A lot of preachers that you see on television have a Ph.D. or Master's degree in theology. Yet they are preaching different or contaminated gospels just to make money. (Not all because there are few who are honest). But most of them become very rich by doping Christians who do not care to read their Bible thoroughly. People had been sucked into their doctrines. It is ironic but I would like to thank these preachers for being a direct inspiration to me to preach God's pure Word.

Just recently a magazine featured a well-known preacher who has the largest congregation here in America and the title of the article in the cover of the magazine

is, **"THE PREACHER THAT MAKES PEOPLE FEEL GOOD"**. It is true that God's Word will inspire and encourage a soul. But that is only a very small percentage of the whole community of people who will listen to what you will preach. When you preach the truth, expect persecution. I tell you, people will not like you because the truth hurts. Preaching the truth will not make you popular. Preaching the truth will not make you rich. Not only will the unbelievers persecute me, but even self-deceived Christians will violently disagree with my conclusions in regards to the topics that I will bring out.

Persecution is inevitable. The Lord Jesus was warning us and said in **Matthew 5:12**, **"People persecuted the prophets who were before you."** Again He said in **John 15:20**, **"If they persecuted Me, they will also persecute you."** Paul wrote, **"Preach the Word; be ready in season and out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort. Time will come when they will not listen to sound doctrine; they just want to have their ears tickled. They will accumulate for themselves teachers in accordance to their desires."** (2nd Timothy 4:1 - 4) Preaching the Word of God is not to make people comfortable. To rebuke and to reprove is not to make them feel good.

The Lord Jesus said, **"I will build my church and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."** In preaching His Word we are not only in a defensive position but also in an offensive manner. Preaching the Word is to advance. The gates of Hell cannot prevail or cannot overpower it. Yes we have to pray hard because this is a spiritual warfare. But if you just pray and

will not preach to charge, then you are a coward! Preaching the truth is to attack. If that is your method in preaching, you will not be famous. You will not have a lot of members. You will not make money. In fact you will be hated for your guts. Even church people will misunderstand you. My sole purpose in preaching the Word is to tell the truth and to educate Christians. It may hurt people's feelings but that is what preaching is supposed to be. Paul said to the Galatians, that he was not trying to please men but to please God.

Persecution in my life is welcome. The Lord Jesus Christ said, **"Blessed are you when men will cast insults at you, and persecute you, and say all kinds of evil against you falsely, on account of me."** (Matthew 5:11)

If someone will ask about my credential, this is the only written evidence of my qualification: (1st Corinthians 1:26 - 31)

"For consider your calling, brethren, that there were not many wise according to the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble; but God has chosen the foolish things of the world to shame the wise, and God has chosen the weak things of the world to shame the things which are strong, and the base things of the world and despised, God has chosen, the things that are not, that He might nullify the things that are, that no man should boast before God. But by His doing you are in Christ Jesus, who became to us wisdom from God, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption, that, just as it is written, "LET HIM WHO BOASTS, BOASTS IN THE LORD

- Pastor Bobby Cabonce



Personal Testimony



Since the website is a worldwide publication, those who have read my sermons from different places have sent me affirmations of encouragement. Some of them were asking for spiritual advice and we have been communicating through the Internet. It is encouraging to know that God can use an ordinary Christian like me to touch people's lives.

There are those who ask who I am. But as much as possible I don't want to talk about my ministry and who I am, because I am not promoting myself. I want my readers to focus on the message and not on the messenger. But since my sermons will be available in this book here, I'll share to you very briefly my background. Looking back to what has happened in my life; I can now understand why God allowed those experiences: I can relate to people who have similar experiences like mine.

I have been a nightclub singer in Manila, Philippines at one point of my life for quite a while. I sang in different nightclubs and while I was in that business, I have been associated with the mobs. If you are a male vocalist in an orchestra, you cannot avoid having a lot of women in your life. For so long I have been wallowing in the mud of sin. But when I heard

God's Word through a preacher, suddenly faith in Jesus grew in my heart and I thirst for God's Word. I got born again in 1975. God made a miracle and changed my life.

Hoodlums are religious too. Most of the members of my gang were professional killers. At the time, Dewey Boulevard in Manila Philippines was their territory, it was where high class night clubs were lined up for miles. We used to go to Church at night in Baclaran. We were seriously religious, that is why I can relate to people who are fanatics because I was once a fanatic too. I know how it is



being bad because I was once a thug.

Most of my friends in my hometown who knew me find it mind-blowing to see how God can use a wretched sinner like me. But there will be no miracle and God's grace cannot be demonstrated if He uses a good natured, clean and righteous man. But no! God will use a wretched vile sinner to demonstrate His grace. God has the power to change a man's heart.

What I am writing in my sermons is not just theory but my own true-to-life experiences. I did not copy my sermons from

other preachers. These are raw and I know some of the messages are hard for other pastors to swallow. But I do believe that it is the Lord who has given me the insight otherwise, I can do nothing on my own.



In other ministries, they sell all the materials to those who needed them and it is okay. But for me, I spend my own money for the ministry like sending free copies of my sermons to Christians in the States and even in the Philippines.

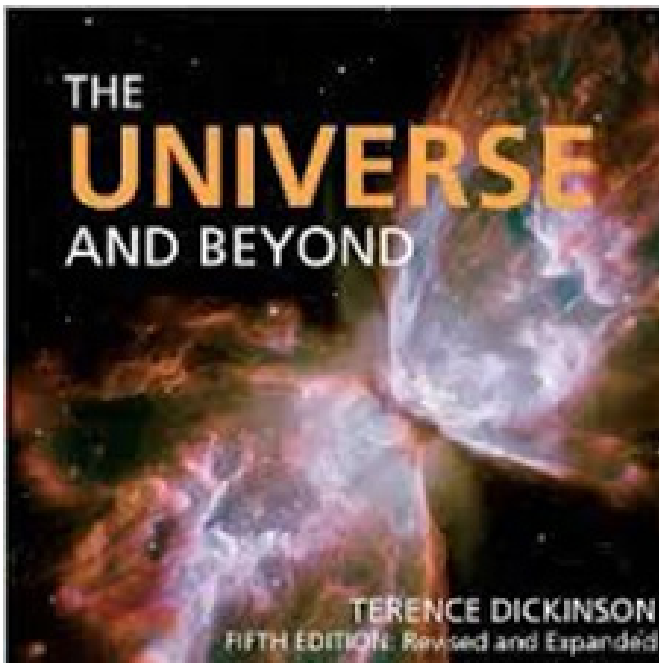
The Lord knows my motive in serving Him. I can't be confined in a church, or be under a certain denomination, or be part of a formalized religion. Because then I won't have the freedom to share what the Lord has given me the topics to teach.

I never dreamed about this before, but the Internet is by far the most effective and appropriate tool for me to use because a lot of people can be reached and all the messages are accessible to anybody who wants to read them.



CHAPTER 1

God is From Everlasting to Everlasting



(Psalm 41:13) Blessed be the LORD God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

(Psalm 90:2) Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

Science have discovered that the basic component of the universe is Time Space and Matter but before this discovery; the Bible which is God's Word already have stated it in the first chapter and the first verse in the Bible: **(Genesis 1:1)** In the beginning (Time) God created the heaven (Space) and the earth (matter).

God finished His creation, the heavens and the earth in six days' time. But some stars in the universe are of million years older now. How are we going to reconcile the six days creation time with million years old stars that according to **Genesis 1:5**, the evening and the morning were the first day. Is the evening

and the morning equivalent to 24 hours long? What science has to say about this?

"In the Beginning, God created the heavens and the Earth." The Hebrew words for Heavens and Earth literally refers to the entire physical cosmos of matter, energy space and time, the universe in simple terms. But the Bible states that God creation is independent of our timeline or time has a beginning. **(2 Timothy 1:9)** which states, **"The Grace of God that we now experience was put into effect before the beginning of time"** and **(Titus 1:2)** which states, **"The hope that we have in Jesus Christ was given to us before the beginning of time."**

What does this mean, there is a beginning of time but God creation is independent of our timeline (our timeline constitutes 24 hours a day, 365 days a year), is this contradictory statement? Our time is a line that goes forward only. We cannot stop or reverse the arrow of time? No matter what we do, it just keep going forward in one direction, we cannot sense or see it, and it just happens. This is a proof that we are confined to a dimension of time.

This timeline is one of the mysteries belonging to the divine nature and is too deep for human to understand. And when He created the time dimension of our universe, this may be infinitely long

(millions years) but since it never crosses with our time, becomes a distinction between God's real time, and our measured time. We don't know how long God's real time, one thing is certain; God is not confined with time.

Human as we are, we are confined to a dimension of time, something that is opposite with God. Time is one of the silent mysteries belong to the divine nature which until now remain too deep for human to understand.

Time is divided into years, months, week days, hours, minutes and seconds. Of the seven divisions only two are set by nature, the year and the day. The length of the year is fixed by the earth's revolution around the sun and the length of the day by the earth's rotation on its axis. The remaining five divisions are man's creativity. Given the chance, man on his own competence, will try out using other number for the week, hour, minutes and seconds for our time.

Because God is from everlasting to everlasting, He knows who those hardheaded individuals are and He also knows those who are open minded and have them appointed for eternal life. **(Acts 13:48)** **"When the Gentiles heard this, they were glad and honored the word of the Lord; AND ALL WHO WERE APPOINTED FOR ETERNAL LIFE BELIEVED"**.

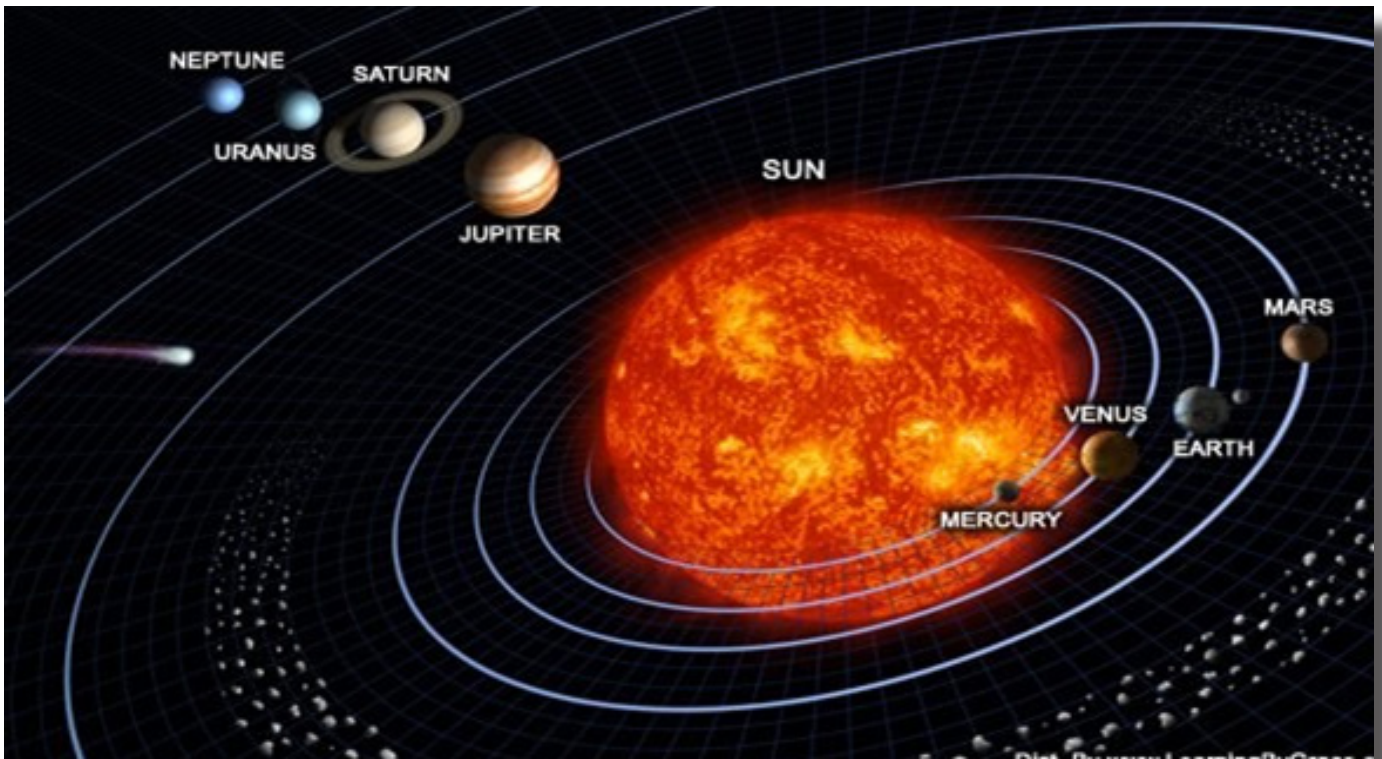


Who Is The Creator

The Big Bang theory speculates that 15 billion years ago there was a violent explosion in the galaxies that created all the planets including the sun, the moon and the earth, and then later on living beings evolved on earth. Darwin's theory of evolution says that living beings or life originated from water because water produces mutants, The mutant turns into a

tadpole, become a frog, become a fish, become a bird, become a monkey and finally it evolves into a man. What a stupid theory from these so-called scholars.

These pin-headed scholars tried to explain that this marvelous Universe just randomly sets in the heavens without a Creator. Try to look at your watch; do you think



that nobody invented it? How about the computer, can you convince yourself to believe that nobody has designed or invented it? If computers and watches are so complex in their mechanism, how much more is the whole Universe?

The earth is circling the sun at an average of 93 million miles. It orbits the sun at a speed of 67,000 miles per hour making one revolution in 365 days 5 hours, 48 minutes and 45.51 second.

While the Earth completes one rotation on its axis every 23 hours 56 minutes and 4.09 second, the Moon revolves around the Earth with the help of the Sun which cause high and low tides otherwise there would be no living things in the sea and the rivers. Just think about it that even second is counted. The Earth will not go faster even in a second or go slower in a second otherwise there will be tidal waves! The distance between the Earths from the Sun is approximately 93 million miles, just an exact distance that if the Earth goes just a little bit nearer to the Sun the Earth will burn. If it goes a little farther from the Sun the Earth will freeze.

All the planets and the stars in this solar system are circling the Sun with precise speed with precise distance that's the reason why it does not collide with each other. Do you think that nobody designed and created the Universe? Don't tell me that nobody invented your wristwatch and that nobody created the computer?

We are only talking about our solar system which is already mind boggling, then how much more if we think about the entire universe where billions of galaxies that are moving with light years in distance from each other, our human mind can never understand God's creation.

Our universe contains of galaxies; but it is only our planet earth which belongs to Milky Way Galaxy that has the supporting condition for life to exist. Is it by chance? **Genesis 1:31**, God saw all he had made, and it was very good. And there was evening, and there was morning – the sixth day.

"WHO IS THE CREATOR?"

John 1:1-3, "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was with God in the

beginning. Through Him all things were made; without Him nothing was made that has been made." (Verse 14), "The Word became flesh and made his dwelling among us."

Who then became flesh? It was Jesus. Jesus is the Word. So if we are going to translate these verses to make it clearer replacing the word, "Word" to a proper noun "Jesus" and replacing pronouns to proper noun it will read like this: "In the beginning was JESUS, JESUS was with GOD, and JESUS was GOD. JESUS was with GOD in the beginning; through JESUS all things were made. Without JESUS nothing was made that has been made."

Forget grammatical correctness but even if it sounds monotonous, it is very clear that Jesus is God and the Creator of all things.

(Colossians 1:15-17), "He is the image of the invisible God, the first born over all creation. For He created all things: things in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or powers or rulers or authorities, all things were created by Him and for Him. He is before all things, and in Him all things hold together."

(Philippians 2:8-11), "And being found in appearance as a man, He humbled

Himself by becoming obedient to the point of death, even death on a cross. Therefore also God highly exalted Him, and bestowed on Him the Name which is above every Name, that at the name of Jesus EVERY KNEE SHOULD BOW, of those who are in heaven and on earth, and under the earth, and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord to the glory of God the Father."

People who say that there is no God and that no one created the Universe and people who believe in Jesus but don't believe that He is God the day will come that they will confess with their tongue that Jesus is Lord, bowing their knees. But it would be under the earth that means in Hades or Hell. How can you confess Him Lord if you don't believe that He is God?

It is better to confess Him now while there is still a chance rather than to confess Him later and to bow your knees while you are burning in hell and there is no other choice.

It takes more faith to believe the Big Bang Theory and the Darwin's Theory of evolution than to simply believe what the Bible says that Jesus created everything. "Without Him nothing was made that has been made."

"JESUS IS GOD THE CREATOR"



The Doctrine of Trinity, Who Can Understand It?

There are those who tried to define trinity and there are those who also tried to explain what trinity is. But those who defines and those who attempted to explain it, doesn't have the capability of comprehending trinity by themselves through human knowledge. They may think that

they have the answer. They may think that they understand it, but unless the Holy Spirit will illuminate God's Word to open one's mind, no one even the most brilliant person in this world can understand the doctrine of trinity. Even Theologians themselves cannot understand

THE TRINITY



UNLESS THE HOLY SPIRIT WILL OPEN THEIR MINDS. That is the reason why many professing Christian churches become cultic.

One of the Pentecostal Movements founded by William Branham becomes "ONENESS" because of their confusion of this doctrine. Branham tried to define and explain about God and said that while Jesus was crucified, God the Father and God the Holy Spirit were also hanging on the cross. Branham condemned Christians who believe in trinity because there is no such word in the Bible and this teaching is of the devil, he said. Branham and his followers don't understand and were confused about the trinity thus, "ONENESS CHURCH" becomes a cultic religion.

There are also those who believe trinity, who believe Jesus is the Christ but to them, Jesus is only a man and not the Almighty God, again these are all cultic religions.

The Catholics believe trinity but Catholicism also contends that Mary was without sin, making her into a type of a "god" thus, claiming that Mary is the "fourth person" within the trinity. Mary now has a direct say in mankind's salvation through her role of co-redemption and mediation. Hence, the elevated Mary becomes a "goddess" in the Catholic faith. This kind of doctrine is more confusing and is more destructive than any other cultic and occultism.

Why are all these confusions? It is because NOT UNLESS THE HOLY SPIRIT WILL ILLUMINATE OUR MIND when we read the Bible or when we hear God's Word we cannot understand the TRIUNE GOD. No one can explain TRINITY and no one can define it. Theologians themselves cannot understand TRINITY unless the Holy Spirit will open their minds.

Just like a certain taste to have tasted a distinct flavor. How can you explain the taste of saltiness to someone who has not tasted salt? How can you explain sour or sweetness to someone who haven't tasted sweet or the taste of sour? How can you explain the flavor of an avocado to someone who hasn't eaten an avocado fruit? How can you explain the color of the rainbow to someone who is born blind?

When God the Holy Spirit will open our mind about TRINITY that is the only time we can understand it but we can't find word to explain it or to make it comprehensible.

I had been born again and had been a pastor preaching and teaching the Bible. I just believe the trinity because Jesus plainly says about it many times especially in the gospel of John. He was talking about the Father and he was talking about the Holy Spirit and He was also talking about the Son. I just trusted His Word even though I can't grasp the meaning of it. For 34 years of being a preacher of God's Word, it was only the year of 2009 when the Holy Spirit illuminated His Word while God had inspired me to write a sermon for my website to explain the Ten Commandments. While writing the "First and Second Commandments" sermon, the Holy Spirit opened the eyes of my heart.

The word "God" in Hebrew is "Elohim" which is in plural form. In **Genesis 1:26**, Elohim said, "Let us make man in our image." He was not talking to the angels as the cultic religion explains because angels are not God's partners in the creation. Elohim was

talking to himself (God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit). When Jesus was crucified, he called the Father in the singular form "Eloi" (Aramaic). (**Matthew 27:46**), "Eloi, Eloi lama sabachthani?" (He did not use the word Elohim) "My God, my God why have you forsaken me?"

To two people who have eyes to see both know the color of the sky or the color of the rainbow. Do they need to explain it to each other? Those who have both tasted an avocado don't need explanation because both knew how it tastes. Those whom God had opened their minds to understand the TRIUNE GOD will have the privilege of fully comprehending TRINITY. They don't need to explain to each other because they can't explain it.

How then can you obtain this Divine Knowledge? Let us read **Luke 11:11-13**, "Which of you fathers, if your son asks for a fish, will give him a snake instead? Or if he asks for an egg, will give him a scorpion? If you then, though you are evil, know how to give gifts to your children, how much more will your Father in heaven give the Holy Spirit to those who ask him?" It is the Holy Spirit who will illuminate God's Word into our mind so what we have to do is to ask the Father. But asking for the Holy Spirit should not be taken lightly. In the previous verses from the same context, (**LUKE 11:5-8**) Jesus is talking about a persistent and boldness in asking. Not because God is hard to ask or unwilling to give what you are asking for but to test ourselves if we really are

serious and that we really thirst for God.

(PSALM 42:1) "As the deer pants for streams of water, so my soul pants for you O God." Do you really thirst for God and for His Word? Do you really thirst for the Holy Spirit? Persistently asking to the Father is vital, important, necessary, it is imperative and urgent. No one should take it lightly.

Jesus Challenge all of us in verses 9 to 10, "So I say to you: ask and it will be given to you; seek and you will find; knock and the door will be opened to you. For everyone who asks receives; he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks, the door will be opened."

The moment God will open your mind to understand the doctrine of TRINITY, there is no way that you become a cultic or to follow wrong, contaminated and confusing doctrines.

Notice what Jesus says; "How much more will your Father in heaven give the HOLY SPIRIT to those who ask him." Not everyone has the right to call God his or her Father if a person is still spiritually dead. That is why to be born again is a MUST. And even if you are a true born again Christian you still have to persistently ask the Father for the Holy Spirit so to comprehend the incomprehensible.

I'll say it again, no one even the most brilliant person in this world, and even Theologians themselves can understand the doctrine of trinity UNLESS THE HOLY SPIRIT WILL OPEN ONE'S MIND.



The Bible

God's Word, the Bible, suffered enormous destruction and because of it, Christians also has suffered severe persecution. They were tortured, murdered, and massacred

just because of their belief and possession of the Bible. During the Great Reformation anyone found in a possession of even a single page of a manuscript will

be burned alive in a stake and the manuscript will be used to kindle the fire.

I would like to explain very briefly about the Bible: The Old Testament was written mostly in Hebrew. There are parts or sections in Daniel and Jeremiah written in Aramaic, a related Semitic dialect that, after the exilic period, gradually took the place of Hebrew as the common language of the Jews. The New Testament was written wholly in Greek.

At the end of the fourth century A.D. Saint Jerome translated both the Old and the New Testaments into Latin vulgate. Then time came when Latin language became a dead language. No one can understand it unless one has especially studied Latin.

Christianity did not begin in Catholicism. Catholicism began during the reign of Constantine the Great 306-337 A.D. The period from the reign of Constantine the Great to the Great Reformation was called the dark ages in history.

John Wycliffe, an Oxford professor, scholar and theologian, produced the first hand-written English Language Bible manuscripts in 1380's. He was well known throughout Europe for his opposition to the teaching of the organized church, which he believed to be contrary to the Bible. Wycliffe produced dozens of English language manuscript copies of the Scriptures. They were translated out of the Latin Vulgate, which was the only source text available to Wycliffe. The Pope was so infuriated by his teachings and his translation of the Bible into English, that 44 years after Wycliffe died, (in which many believed he was murdered) the Pope ordered the bones to be dug-up, crushed and scattered in the river. It would be hundreds of years before men like Martin Luther resurrected the reforms of which Wycliffe dreamed.

One of Wycliffe's followers, John Hus, actively promoted Wycliffe's ideas: that



people should be permitted to read the Bible in their own language, and they should oppose the tyranny of the Roman church that threatened anyone possessing a non-Latin Bible with execution. Hus was burned at the stake in 1415, with Wycliffe's manuscript Bibles used to kindle for fire. The last words of John Hus were, "in 100 years, God will raise up a man whose calls for reform cannot be suppressed." Almost exactly 100 years later, in 1517, Martin Luther nailed his famous 95 Theses of Contention (a list of 95 issues of heretical theology and crimes of the Roman Catholic Church) into the church door at Wittenberg. The prophecy of Hus had come true!

Foremost among those who were called to lead the church from the darkness of popery into the light of a purer faith, stood Martin Luther. Zealous, ardent, and devoted, knowing no fear but the fear of God, and acknowledging no foundation for religious faith but the Holy Scriptures, Luther was the man for his time; through him, God accomplished a great work for the reformation of the church and enlightenment of the world.

While one day examining the books in the library of the university, Luther discovered a Latin Bible. He had before heard fragments of the Gospels and Epistles at public worship, and he thought that they were the whole of God's Word. Now, for the first time, he looked upon the whole Bible. With mingled awe and wonder he turned the sacred pag-

es; with quickened pulse and throbbing heart he read for himself the words of life, pausing now and then to exclaim, "Oh, if God would give me such a book for my own!" Angels of heaven were by his side, and rays of light from the throne of God revealed the treasures of truth to his understanding. He had ever feared to offend God, but now the deep conviction of his condition as a sinner took hold upon him as never before. An earnest desire to be free from sin and to find peace with God led him at last to enter a cloister and devote himself to a monastic life.

Every moment that could be spared from his daily duties, he employed in study, robbing him of sleep, and grudging even the moments spent at his humble meals. Above everything else he delighted in the study of God's Word. He had found a Bible chained to the convent wall, and to this he often repaired.

On October 1517, Martin Luther posted his 95 Thesis in Wittenberg. By God's grace, Luther's courageous act of challenging corruption and unbiblical heresies launched the Great Reformation. He was persecuted and urged to recant but this is what he said, "Unless I am convinced by Scripture or clear reasoning that I am in error – for popes and councils have often erred and contradicted themselves – I cannot recant, for I am subject to the Scriptures I have quoted; my conscience is captive to the Word of God. It is unsafe and dangerous to do anything against one's conscience. Here I stand. I cannot do otherwise. So help me God. Amen." Martin Luther

Few people today realized that the first Bibles printed into English had to be smuggled into England, and that the Bible translator, William Tyndale, was burnt at the stake for the crime of translating the Bible into English. Seven mothers were burned alive at Coventry for teaching the Ten Commandments, the Lord's Prayer and the Apostle's Creed to their children in English.

THE SAINT BARTHOLOMEW'S DAY MASSACRE: Bartholomew's Day Massacre.

August 24, 1572, was the date of the infamous St. Bartholomew's Day Massacre in France. On that day, over 400 years ago, began one of the most horrifying holocausts in history. The glorious Reformation, begun in Germany on October 31, 1517, had spread to France – and was joyfully received. A great change had come over the people as industry and learning began to flourish, and so rapidly did the Truth spread that over a third of the population embraced the Reformed Christian Faith.

However, alarm bells began to ring at the Vatican! France was her eldest daughter and main pillar – the chief source of money and power. King Pepin of the Franks (the father of Charlemagne) had given the Papal States to the Pope almost 1000 years earlier. The clergy owned almost half the real estate in the country.

Protestants were massacred by the thousands. Meanwhile, back in Paris, the King of France and his Court spent their time drinking, reveling and carousing. The Court spiritual adviser – a Jesuit priest – urged them to massacre the Protestants – as penance for their sins! To catch the Christians off-guard every token of peace, friendship, and ecumenical good will was offered. Suddenly – and without warning – the devilish work commenced. Beginning at Paris, the French soldiers and the Roman Catholic clergy fell upon the unarmed people, and blood flowed like a river throughout the entire country.

Men, women and children fell in heaps before the mobs and the bloodthirsty troops. In one week, almost 100,100 Protestants perished. The rivers of France were so filled with corpses that for many months no fish were eaten. In the valley of the Loire, wolves came down from the hills to fill upon the decaying bodies of Frenchmen. The list of massacres was as endless as the list of the dead!

When news of the Massacre reached the Vatican there was jubilation! Cannons roared – bells rung – and a special commemorative medal was struck to honor the occasion! The Pope commissioned an Italian artist Vasari to paint a mural of the Massacre – which still hangs in the Vatican.

French Protestants were called Huguenots. The descendants of the Huguenot survivors who have been massacred by the Catholics that reached America were determined that this tragedy should not occur here. Many of them were prominent in the founding of the country. They knew that an armed citizenry in France would have prevented this tragedy from ever happening – and as a result – they gave us the FIRST AND SECOND AMENDMENTS TO THE CONSTITUTION (Freedom of Religion and The Right to Bear Arms). They knew that freedom of religion and

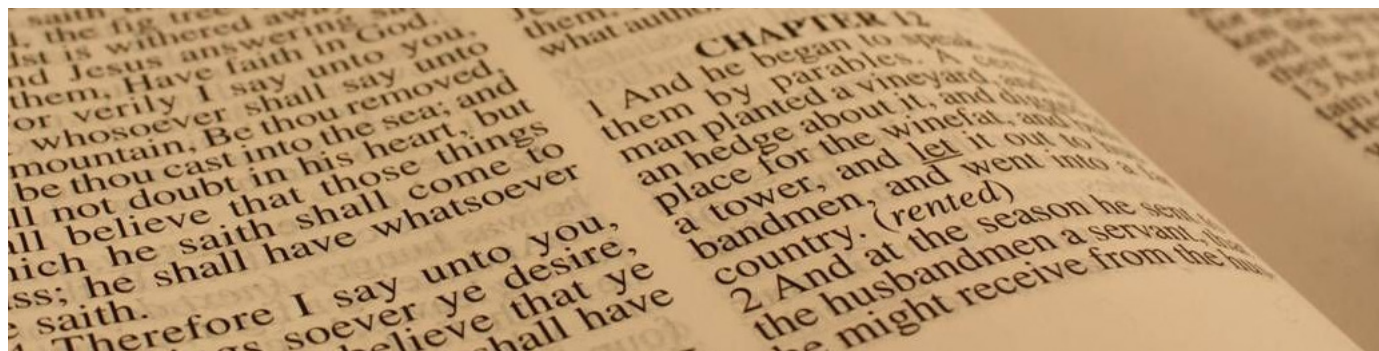
an armed citizenry go hand in hand.

In this generation no one will persecute you if you have a Bible. Bibles are rampant. Bibles of different translations are available. And Satan won't care at all if you join the church and carry your Bible, open it when a pastor quote verses here and there as long as a Christian don't search and read their Bible thoroughly that would be just fine with Satan.

What I am talking now are Christians in the evangelical churches. They have their Bibles but still ignorant of the true gospel. If their leader preaches a different gospel, they will never know. During the Great Reformation where manuscripts were so scarce, they valued more than anything in this world the Scripture. They read it passionately and that they are willing to die because of the Bible.



The Bible Is Unique



The Bible is unique from the rest of the books in the world. Other books need the reader to be highly educated and intellectual to be able to fully comprehend the content of what he is reading. Because the author of the Bible is God, if that is the requirement in understanding His Word then God would be unfair. How about those who are not highly educated? How about those who are not brilliant? How about

those who don't have the luxury of having Bible commentaries and different translations for comparison? What one can easily do is refer to the only translation of God's Word available to him that is written in his own spoken language to be able to read and understand it. But does one need to go to a theological seminary to fully comprehend the Bible? How about those who cannot afford to go? Can he still

understand God's Word? Again, if that is the only requirement in understanding His Word, to be privileged and highly educated, then there is no fairness in God.

Charles Darwin was a brilliant man who earned his Bachelor's Degree in Theology in 1831 at Cambridge University to become a MINISTER. However, he ended up teaching theories that totally contradicted the teaching of the Bible. How did that happen and why was he deluded? There are a lot of brilliant and highly educated people who studied the Bible but came out teaching doctrines that contradict the whole teaching of God's Word. The big question here is why?

The very first word that came out from the lips of Jesus when He began to preach was; **"REPENT". (Matthew 4:17)** The very first phrase the Lord Jesus uttered in His sermon in the mount was: **"Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven." (Matthew 5:3)** Poor in spirit are people who are willing to be humble before God. Again Jesus said in **Matthew 18:3**, **"I tell you the truth unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the kingdom of heaven."**

Pride and hypocrisy are absent from the heart of a little child, so to humble ourselves before God and to repent immediately when we see and realize we violated God's law. That is the only key to understanding God's Word. Repent immediately and the Holy Spirit will open your mind. Fair enough isn't it?

When we hear God's Word but we won't humble ourselves before Him and not repent, then there is a great tendency to become deluded like Darwin and so many others who become fanatics and even some cult leaders.

In studying the Bible it is helpful to compare different versions because the more you compare the more God's Word become

clearer. It is true that there are those who attempted to distort, to twist or to pervert verses from the Bible to suit or to agree to their false and cultic doctrines, but to make translation of the Bible is a tedious and difficult task that without God's Divine Grace to inspire man to do the toil, no one can translate it.

There are those who suggest that only the King James Version is the true English translation and the rests are purposely translated to mislead people. Because of this tentative statement, a lot of Christians are hesitant to even open or read other versions. This adamant attitude becomes a problem and those who only read the King James Version become fanatics.

Whatever version of the Bible one may have, **Hebrews 11:6** is the same in meaning. Let us compare: (NIV) **"Without faith it is impossible to please God, because anyone who comes to him must believe that he exists and that he rewards those who earnestly seek him."** (NLT) **"So, you see, it is impossible to please God without faith. Anyone who wants to come to him must believe that there is a God and that he rewards those who sincerely seek him."** (TEV) **"No one can please God without faith, for whoever comes to God must have faith that God exists and rewards those who seek him."** (KJV) **"But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him."** (NAS) **"Without faith it is impossible to please God, because anyone who comes to him must believe that he exists and that he rewards those who earnestly seek him."**

As I said, the more you compare different versions the more it becomes clearer when you read the Bible. Because of this fanatical belief of some Christians that only one version is to be relied upon (the King James Version), **"TRUST"** in God who gives wisdom is thrust in thin air.

TRUST IN GOD'S WORD AND TO SEEK HIM DILIGENTLY IS THE KEY:

In the New Living Translation, "sincerely seek him". In King James Version, "diligently seek him". In New International Version and the New American Version, "earnestly seek him". The key are these words, "sincerely, diligently and earnestly", that means one must thirst for God's Words and to seek the Bible as if you are seeking for priceless treasures.

Let us go back to what I have said that God is not unfair. How about those who don't understand English language? What

one can easily do is refer to the only translation of God's Word available to him that is written in his own spoken language to be able to read and understand it? Can God give him wisdom while he doesn't have a King James Version to read? Man is the one who limits God's power and thus unbelief creeps in his heart. Because the Bible is God's Word, whatever version one may have, it is unique or different from the rest of the books in the world.

James 1:5, "But if any of you lacks wisdom, he shall pray to God, who will give it to him; because God gives generously and graciously to all." (Today's English Version)



The Truth Hurts

(I wrote this personal experience long time ago)

(My Doctor says to feel pain is a good sign.)

Pain is a part of the healing process. Just a few days ago I was suffering from muscle pain in my left arm, which runs to my back reaching to my left shoulder. After an X-ray test was performed on the site, I came home and did what the Doctor had told me to do. First I took one tablet of Vicodin and lying on my bed with an ice pack on the back to my left shoulder where the muscle pain was, my wife suggested putting a towel on my shoulder and not to apply the ice pack directly to my skin. But I insisted to just leave it there for a while so to relieve the pain fast, but because of the Vicodin I took I fell asleep. When I woke up I found out that the skin at the back of my shoulder was burnt. The outer skin protruded as big as the palm of my hand. It bub-



bled up like a small balloon with mix water and blood inside. I went to the Emergency at Kaiser Medical Center and was treated without anesthesia because it was just a minor injury. The Doctor peeled off the outer layer of the skin that swollen up then placed dressing on it with sulfadiazine cream applied. I was groaning with pain during the whole process but the Doctor told me that to feel pain is a good sign because if one loses sensation, it will be a worst scenario. And it would mean a third degree burn.

While driving back home I cannot even buckle my seat belt up because if my shoulder touches the back seat it would be more painful. I was agonizing. I felt excruciating pain even after I took a tablet for pain relief when we arrived home, and while I was in that condition I suddenly remembered the

Scripture. I asked myself, "How much more did the Lord Jesus suffer physically on the cross just to redeem us from our sins?"

This is the Biblical description of the suffering of Christ on the cross: Before Jesus was crucified, before He was scourged he was brutally beaten by the mob. Let us read **Mark 14:65**, "And some began to spit at Him, and to blindfold Him, and to beat Him with their fists, and to say to Him, "Prophesy!" And the officers received Him with slaps in the face." According to **Isaiah 50:6**, it says, "People pluck out His beard while spitting on His face."

Mark 15:15-20: "And wishing to satisfy the multitude, Pilate released Barabas for them, and after having Jesus SCOURGED, he delivered Him to be crucified. And the soldiers took Him away into the palace (that is, the Praetorium), and they called together the whole Roman cohort. And they dressed Him up in purple, and after weaving a crown of thorns, they put it on Him; and they began to acclaim Him, "Hail, King of the Jews!" And they kept beating His head with a reed, and spitting at Him, and kneeling and bowing before Him. And after they had mocked Him, they took the purple off Him, and put His garments on Him. And they led Him out to crucify Him."

To be scourged under the Roman method the victim was to be stripped, stretched with cords or thongs on a frame, and beaten with rods or flagellum. Jesus was scourged with whips made of leather that had sharp bones or glass at each end of each tongs. While it striped across Jesus, they pulled it hard leaving strips of wounds to the bare body of the Lord. Forty lashes was the maximum.

Before He was scourged with a flagellum, His face was already swollen that He hardly looked human. Let us read **Isaiah 52:14** and the more you compare different translations, the Lord's appearance becomes vivid and horrifying. If anyone who will not

be shocked and be moved with pity in his heart with this description, I don't know what kind of a human being one can be.

- (King James Version) "As many were astonished at thee; his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men."

- (New American Standard Version) "His appearance was marred more than any man, and His form more than the sons of men."

- (New International Version) "His appearance was so disfigured beyond that of any man and His form marred beyond human likeness."

- (Today's English Version) "HE HARDLY LOOKED HUMAN."

Any picture you will see or any idol you see of Christ's crucifixion is not the real picture. It is a lie. The Bible clearly says that Jesus' face was so disfigured that He hardly looked human.

Exhausted from being beaten and from scourging, the crown of thorns that the tormentors put on him pierced through His head that blood was oozing down His face. Worn out of His strength they pressed Simon of Cyrene, a passer-by to help Jesus carry the cross.

The Bible says He was naked. (**Mark 15:24**), "They took His garments and divided up among themselves casting lots for them to decide what each should take."

Jesus was crucified in a public place. He was DISPLAYED NAKED to the public to be humiliated. He was nailed to the cross hanging there long enough that to catch His breath, He needed to push upward with His feet that were also nailed to the wood. His weight, as a regular man may weigh between 180 to 200 pounds. He was so tired and out of strength that naturally His weight would pull Him down. He would

push up again to catch a breath. Up and down again and again with such excruciating pain He must have felt all over His body. He suffered long enough because of His love for us. It was for us that he was crucified, but He carried our sins to the cross. He was crushed for our iniquities.

That very situation from the Scripture came to my mind while I was agonizing from my second-degree burn on my back just as big as the palm of my hand. Compared to what the Lord had experienced physically, all that we may suffer is nothing! The price that our Lord paid for our sins was priceless or invaluable. It cost Him His very own life. He shed His unblemished blood to wash us from our sins. **(Hebrews 9:22)** **(Isaiah 53:4-5)** "Surely our griefs He Himself bore. And our sorrows He carried; yet we ourselves esteem Him stricken. Smitten of God, and afflicted. But He was pierced through for our transgressions, He was crushed for our iniquities; the chastening for our well-being fell upon Him. And by His scourging we are healed."

Before a wound can be healed if treated

properly, it will experience tremendous pain. Telling the truth about the Bible hurts. Telling the truth about pure doctrine hurts. Yes God is a loving God. God is a merciful God. God is a compassionate God, but when it comes to sin because His Only Begotten Son Jesus suffered on the cross, no way that He will tolerate sin. Enough for sugar coated messages for the sake of political correctness! Enough for half-truth and half lie! The messages in the Bible are offensive.

When Jesus said that no one could come to the Father but through Him alone, it is offensive to other religions. The truth hurts. It hurts because of pride but the antidote of pride is humility and repentance. It is good if someone feels hurt in hearing the message of truth because it is a sign of speedy recovery.

The messages in my website from the introduction to the last topic that I brought out are offensive to a religious and close minded person but what can I do? I am just telling the truth. Take it or leave it.



The Word Of God



(HEBREWS 4:12–13), "For the word of God is living and active. Sharper than any double-edged sword, it penetrates even to dividing soul and spirit, joints and marrow; it judges the thoughts and attitudes of the heart. Nothing in all creation is hidden from God's sight. Everything is uncovered and laid bare before the eyes of him to whom we must give account."

God used double-edged sword to liken His Word, and comparing it, His Word is sharper. To a Roman soldier, a double-edged sword is not an ordinary

sword. It is an especial kind of dagger. It is only used in a hand in hand close combat. This dagger is very sharp and is not to be used carelessly. Once the soldier drew it out from its sheath or scabbard it is meant to kill his opponent.

In the Old Testament times, the prophets whom God called to preach His Word were persecuted and many of them were killed by God's own people, the Israelites. It is not easy to preach God's Word. And the tendency to the man, whom God called to preach, is to be scared. That's the reason why God said to Jeremiah (**JEREMIAH 1:17**), "Get yourself ready! Stand up and say to them whatever I command you. Do not be terrified by them or I will terrify you before them." The Word of God is the truth and the truth hurts. God's disobedient people will harm you when you preach the truth that's why the Lord gave warning: (**JEREMIAH 1:8**) "DON'T BE AFRAID OF THEM".

In the New Testament times when the apostles preached God's Word, there were only two reactions from the people who heard God's Word. Either people will repent from their sins or people will be furious. **[1] (ACTS 2:37-38)**, When people heard this they were cut to the heart and said to Peter and other apostles, "Brothers what shall we do?" Peter replied, "Repent and be baptized for the forgiveness of sins." **[2] (Acts 7:54)**, After Stephen preached the Word, he was stoned to death. When they heard this they were furious and gnashed their teeth at him and attacked Stephen.

If you will preach to make people feel good by telling them only the love of God, the result is they will speak well of you. (**LUKE 6:26**), Jesus said, "Woe to you when all men speak well of you. For that is how their father treated the false prophets".

In this generation, you will always hear in Churches, Ministers deliver their sermons

to entertain the people to make them feel good. They even hire stand-up comedians quoting verses from the Bible to make people laugh.

The Old Testament prophets sent by God to preach His Word to His own people, the Israelites persecuted them. I won't be surprise then if Christians will hate me too because I am preaching the truth. If you preach that makes people uncomfortable or be offended, they will accused you of being politically incorrect.

THE BIBLE HAS GOOD NEWS AND THERE IS ALSO BAD NEWS:

Yes, God is a God of love and He already demonstrated His love by sending His one and only Son Jesus to die on the cross to pay all our debts. It is finished and that's the good news or the gospel. (**JOHN 3:16-18**), "For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life. For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world, but to save the world through him. Whoever believes in him is not condemned. (This is the good news, but don't you know that there is also bad news? Let us continue reading) "But whoever does not believe stands condemned already because he has not believe in the name of God's one and only Son." (THAT IS BAD NEWS!)

Christians just want to hear about God's LOVE! LOVE! LOVE! As I said God already demonstrated His love by dying on the cross for us. Now it is time for us to know that God is also an angry God.

(**PSALMS 7:11-13**), "God is a righteous judge who expresses his wrath every day. If a man does not repent, he will sharpen his sword; he will bend and string his bow. He has prepared his deadly weapons; he makes ready his flaming arrows."

LET'S GO BACK TO HEBREWS 4:12-13:

"For the word of God is living and active. Sharper than any double-edged sword, it penetrates even to dividing soul and spirit, joints and marrow; it judges the thoughts and attitudes of the heart. Nothing in all creation is hidden from God's sight. Everything is uncovered and laid bare before the eyes of him to whom we must give account."

Preaching and teaching God's Word is a serious business and we should be very

careful because this is very sharp, sharper than two-edged sword. And God's sight is on whoever uses it. Everything is uncovered and laid bare before the eyes of him to whom WE MUST GIVE ACCOUNT."

If we misused God's Word, by entertaining people so to make converts, the Almighty will not hold us guiltless. God's Word is sharper than two edged-sword. Never use it carelessly.



CHAPTER 2

To Be Born Again; Why And How?

The first man who uttered the phrase, "BORN AGAIN" was the Lord Jesus Christ when He had a conversation with a Pharisee named Nicodemus. In **(JOHN 3:7)** Jesus said, "Do not marvel that I said to you, 'You must be born again.' You (plural) must be born again is an imperative command. The word "MUST" mean necessary.



the world, and death through sin, and so death spread to all men, because all sinned.

(EPHESIANS 2:1)

"You were DEAD in your trespasses and sins."

(MATTHEW 8:21-22)

Another of the disciples said to Him, "Lord permit me first to go and bury my father." But Jesus said to him follow me; and allow the

dead to bury their own dead." People go to a cemetery for a funeral, but in the eyes of God all men who don't have a personal relationship with Christ are dead. That is why Jesus said "COME FOLLOW ME" because only Jesus can give spiritual life.

"WHY? BECAUSE IN THE EYES OF GOD MAN IS DEAD SPIRITUALLY." **(GENESIS 2:16-17)** The Lord God commanded the man, saying, "From any tree of the garden you may eat freely; but from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat from it you shall surely die." Adam disobeyed God. Did he die physically that very day? No.

(ROMANS 5:12) Therefore, just as through one man (Adam) sin entered into

TO BE BORN AGAIN AND TO BE SAVED IS THE SAME. IT IS SYNONYMOUS.

HOW TO BE SAVED?:

(ROMANS 10:9-10) that if you confess with your mouth Jesus as Lord, and believe in your heart that God raised Him

from the dead, you shall be saved; for with the heart man believes, resulting in righteousness, and with the mouth he confesses, resulting in salvation.

SALVATION OF OUR SOULS IS NOW:

(2 CORINTHIANS 6:2) For he says; "At the acceptable time I listen to you and on the day of salvation I help you"; Behold, NOW is the day of salvation."

The devil has deceived people by believing the doctrine of purgatory. There is no purgatory in the Bible. Once a man dies, there is no hope. Prayers for the dead and purgatory are doctrines that come from the pits of hell. It is a lie. **(HEBREWS 9:27)** "And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment." A man without Christ who dies will immediately go to Hades or Hell. The devil is trying to manipulate people in believing in ghosts. These are not ghosts; these are demons or familiar spirits. Demons can mimic a dead person's voice or can make you see apparition, just for people to believe that the dead still have a chance to go to heaven through prayers and performing mass. People believe the devil rather than believing what God said in the Bible. Salvation is now and not when we are dead. How can a dead man repent of his sins? How can a dead man accept Christ? There are those who will reason out and say how about Samuel who appeared to King Saul? Samuel was dead already so a ghost can come back. My friend that was a special occasion that God permitted because God had a purpose and besides Samuel didn't go to Hell. He was a man of God temporarily in Abraham's bosom or the paradise at that time. **(1 SAMUEL 28:15)**

(HEBREWS 4:7) "TODAY IF YOU HEAR HIS VOICE DO NOT HARDEN YOUR HEART."

(EPHESIANS 2:8-9) "For by grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not as a

result of works that no one should boast." (NAS) In the New Living Translation (NLT), it says: "God saved you by His special favor when you believed. And you can't take credit for this; it is a gift from God. Salvation is not a reward for the good things we have done, so none of us can boast about it."

Jesus died on the cross to redeem us, to pay our debt in full for our sins. What we have to do is just accept the free gift from God by accepting Jesus Christ into our hearts. Salvation is free and to be born again is just as simple as that.

(1 PETER 1:23) "For you have been born again not of seed which is perishable but imperishable, that is through the living and abiding Word of God." That is why it is important to explain the Bible otherwise how can a man hear God's Word and how can he be born again and be saved without the Word explained to them?

Those who believe in Jesus Christ become children of God. **(JOHN 1:12)** "But to all who believed Him and accepted Him, He gave the right to become children of God."

(JOHN 3:16) "For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish, but has eternal life."

Are you willing to accept His gift? You can be born again right now. You can be saved right now. **(ROMANS 10:9-10)** that if you confess with your mouth Jesus as Lord, and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you shall be saved; for with the heart man believes, resulting in righteousness, and with the mouth he confesses, resulting in salvation.

HOW TO BE SAVED?

Pray this prayer, and mean it with all your heart.

"Lord Jesus, I know that I am a sinner,

and unless you save me I am lost forever. I thank you for dying for me at Calvary and paying for my sins. I come to you now, Lord, just as you said in Your Word, the best way I know how, and ask you to save me. I now receive you as my Savior. In Jesus Christ Name, Amen."

Born Again is not a religion nor a denomination it is an experience. When an infant comes out from his mother's womb, the baby will cry and will not stop crying

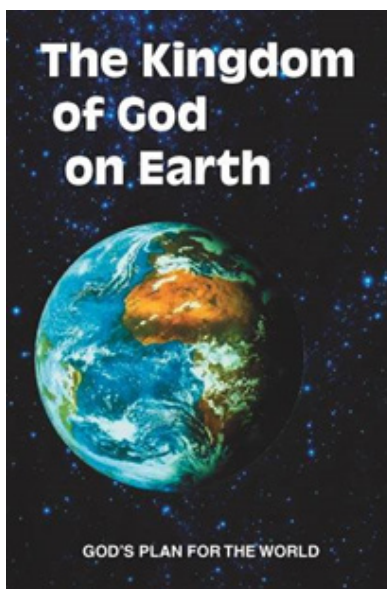
unless he be fed with milk.

In like manner, a born again Christian will thirst for God's milk which is the Bible (God's Word). A lot of people joined in an Evangelical Church claiming to be born again but if you have no thirst in your heart for the Bible, you are deceiving yourself believing you are born again even if you have uttered a sinner's prayer because someone told you to. If you uttered a sinner's prayer if not from your heart, it is of no use.



The Kingdom Of Jesus Here On Earth

Matthew 16:28, Jesus said; "I tell you the truth, some who are standing here will not taste death before they see the Son of man (Messiah) coming in his kingdom." The term "Son of man" in Ezekiel 34:2 emphasized Ezekiel's relationship to the rest of the human race. Elsewhere the term was used in a messianic sense (Daniel 7:13) and was adopted by our Lord as an alternative to the title "MESSIAH".



Matthew 16:28 is one of the very difficult verses that even bible scholars are scrambling to interpret. In the book of commentaries, there are two interpretations but I won't waste my time discussing it, rather, I'll offer what I understand what the Lord Jesus meant by logical reasons.

If we talk about a kingdom, then there should be the king's subjects or people under his authority. When Jesus said to Pilate; "My kingdom is not of this world," (**John 18:36**) it means that it is a spiritual kingdom. The Lord is sitting on the throne

on every believer's heart. And every Christian should obey His command to live holy and godly lives. (**1 Peter**

1:14-16), "As obedient children, do not conform to the evil desires you had when you lived in ignorance. But just as he who called you is holy, so be holy in all you do; for it is written; "Be holy, because I am holy."

Let me explain first, the first gospel in the New Testament book was not written until 50 years later. There was no

compilation of the book yet. Letters was tediously written by hand. Travel and communication at that time was very slow. So how did the believers in Christ witness to the whole world effectively that the unbelievers themselves testified that the Christians have turned the world (meaning, the Roman Empire World) upside down? (**Acts 17:6-7**), "These who have turned the world upside down have come here too. Jason has harbored them, and these are all acting contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying

there is another KING—JESUS.”

The Christians then were proclaiming that Jesus is their King that turns the Roman World upside down. Even though there was no New Testament written Word, but they were endowed with the power of the Holy Spirit. The Word of Jesus was passed on by mouth. They have memorized it by heart and they were all living godly lives that can be seen by all.

If you read all the letters of the apostles especially Paul’s letters, you will notice that there were problems in local churches but they were strongly rebuked and corrected. Over all, the Christians were living the spiritual kingdom lives with the power of the Holy Spirit and it has been seen by those who have not tasted death at that time. “I tell you the truth, some who are standing here will not taste death before they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.”

Acts 1:8, Jesus said; “But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth.” To be a witness is not just to tell but to demonstrate. But of course with the power of the Holy Spirit God will enable us to live godly lives with His Word stored in our hearts.

In this generation Christians are more blessed because we have the Bible to read and study by ourselves. In those days there was no New Testament Bible. There were no theological seminaries. No Bible school. But by memorizing by heart the Word of the King Jesus, living by His Word, they have changed their lives, living godly in the Kingdom of God here on earth. We should always remember that for a Christian to live a godly life does not make us to think we are holier than others. We are only saved by grace but as Paul wrote in **Romans 6:1–2**, “What shall we say, then? Shall we go on sinning so that grace may increase? By no means! We died to sin; how can we live in it any longer?”

An effective witness for the Lord is a changed life. But a changed life will not come unless there is real repentance. David wrote in **Psalm 51:17**, “The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit; a broken and contrite heart, O God, you will not despise.”

In this generation people are attracted to join the church because of smooth, savory teachings with all attractive programs to attract people. All these hoopla are nonsense. They just become religious. They attend bible studies and seminars but there is no change in life because all these routines are just the Old Testaments’ sacrificial burnt offerings. What the Lord wants is real repentance from a broken spirit and a contrite heart.

David by nature was a good fellow and had a heart for God. God anointed him king of Israel but there came a time when he entertained fleshly thoughts in his heart and had committed adultery which he admitted and confessed it to God. He suffered unbearable consequences. **Psalm 51:10-13**, “Create in me a pure heart, O God, and renew a steadfast spirit within me. Do not cast me from your presence or take your Holy Spirit from me. Restore to me the joy of your salvation and grant me a willing spirit, to sustain me. Then I will teach transgressors your ways, and sinners will turn back to you.” (**Psalm 51:16-17**) “You do not delight in sacrifice, or I would bring it; you do not take pleasure in burnt offerings. The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit; a broken and contrite heart, O God, you will not despise.”

The message of God to sinful humanity does not change. Forgiveness is available, but it must be preceded by repentance. God has never handed out free pardons to persons who go on living in sin. Earnestness to present to gospel, and secure response to its message, must not be allowed to cloud the fact those who accept salvation put themselves

under obligation to change their manner of life. To become a Christian is to accept Jesus not only as Savior but also as Lord, submitting to His authority and obeying His

commandments. Then and only then can the Church will turn the world upside down seeing God' people living in the spiritual kingdom of the King Jesus here on earth.



Seeking The Kingdom Of God And His Righteousness

(MATTHEW 6:33) "But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you."

Often times Christians have a wrong notion of this particular verse although they quote and even sing this verse frequently in church. So let's study the whole context from verse 25 to verse 34.

[25] "Therefore I say to you, do not worry about your life, what you will eat or what you will drink; nor about your body, what you will put on. Is not life more than food and the body more than clothing?"

[26] "Look at the birds of the air, for they neither sow nor reap nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not of more value than they?"

[27] "Which of you by worrying can add one cubit to his stature?"

[28] "So why do you worry about clothing? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they neither toil nor spin;

[29] "And yet I say to you that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

[30] "Now if God so clothes the grass of the field, which today is, and tomorrow is



thrown into the oven, will He not much more clothe you, O you of little faith?"

[31] "Therefore do not worry, saying, 'What shall we eat?' or 'What shall we drink?' or 'What shall we wear?'"

[32] "For after all these things the Gentiles seek. For your heavenly Father knows that you need all these things.

[33] "But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you.

[34] "Therefore do not

worry about tomorrow, for tomorrow will worry about its own things. Sufficient for the day is its own trouble."

First of all, these sayings of the Lord Jesus are exclusively for the children of God. Notice that He says: "Your heavenly Father". You should understand that not everyone in this world is a child of God unless he or she is born again. Jesus said; "You (plural) must be born again". **(JOHN 3:7)**

From verse 25 to 32; it doesn't mean to say that we can become sluggard or lazy since we need not to worry about anything. **(PROVERBS 6:6-11)**, says, "Go to the

ant, you sluggard; consider its ways and be wise! It has no commander, no overseer or ruler, yet it stores its provisions in summer and gathers its food at harvest. How long will you lie there, you sluggard? When will you get up from your sleep? A little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to rest—and poverty will come on you like a bandit and scarcity like an armed man.”

Paul instructed the church in Thessalonica that if anyone is lazy, Christians should not give him any food to eat.

(2 THESSALONIANS 3:6-10) “In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, we command you, brothers, to keep away from every brother who is idle and does not live according to the teaching you received from us. For you yourselves know how you ought to follow our example. We were not idle when we were with you, nor did we eat anyone’s food without paying for it. On the contrary, we worked night and day, laboring and toiling so that we would not be a burden to any of you. We did this, not because we do not have the right to such help, but in order to make ourselves a model for you to follow. For even when we were with you, we gave you this rule: “If a man will not work, he shall not eat.”

The Lord Jesus here is teaching us the troubles of laziness and worrying on our basic needs which the Gentiles or Pagans are also seeking.

The Lord says “Your Father knows that you need all these things.” The next verse is very important to be discussed: **verse 33: “BUT SEEK FIRST THE KINGDOM OF GOD AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND ALL THESE THINGS SHALL BE ADDED TO YOU.”** How do we seek the Kingdom of God and His righteousness?

First, we should be aware about this world that we live in. The ruler and the god of this world is the Devil or Satan. The whole world is under the control of the evil one.

(2 CORINTHIANS 4:3-4) “And even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled to those who are perishing. **The god of this age has blinded the minds of unbelievers,** so that they cannot see the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God.”

(EPHESIANS 2:1-3) “As for you, you were dead in your transgressions and sins, in which you used to live when you followed the ways of this world and of **the ruler of the kingdom of the air,** the spirit who is now at work in those who are disobedient. All of us also lived among them at one time, gratifying the cravings of our sinful nature and following its desires and thoughts. Like the rest, we were by nature objects of wrath.”

(1 JOHN 5:19) “We know that we are children of God, and that **the whole world is under the control of the evil one.**”

While the world we live in is under the control of the devil, we as children of God, live under the control of God. We are living in His kingdom, meaning the Lord is our King. While the unbeliever’s mind and thoughts are of the world and are controlled by Satan, we as God’s children have renewed our minds and thoughts.

(ROMANS 12:1-2) “I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service. And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed **by the renewing of your mind,** that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.”

When are we going to avoid wickedness and sin? Here on earth or in heaven? Obviously, while we are living here on earth.

What is the sinful nature in us that needs to be buried with Christ? Let’s read the warning from God’s Word:

(1 CORINTHIANS 6:9-10), "Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived. Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor homosexuals, nor sodomites, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor swindlers will inherit the kingdom of God."

By the way "drunkard" here represents any addiction a man has that controls his entire life and enslaves him to obey to a habit or practice or to something that is psychologically or physically habit-forming.

(ROMANS 6:16) "Do you not know that to whom you present yourselves slaves to obey, you are that one's slaves whom you obey?"

So it's not only drug addiction but other forms like gambling, sex, shopping, pornography, over eating and **anything that controls you and which you obey as your master**. If the Lord Jesus is our Master, then we should not allow any one or any habit to be our master.

(GALATIANS 5:19-21), "Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness, idolatry, sorcery, **hatred**, contentions, **jealousies**, **outburst of anger**, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, envy, murder, drunkenness, revelries, and the like; of which I tell you beforehand, just as I also told you in time past, **that those who practice such things will not inherit the kingdom of God.**"

All these wickedness start from the heart, and from within, it goes to our mind. (MARK 7:21-23), Jesus said: "For from within, out of men's hearts, come evil thoughts, sexual immorality, theft, murder, adultery, greed, malice deceit, lewdness, envy, slander, arrogance and folly (stupidity or foolishness). All these evils come from inside and make a man unclean."

The Lord Jesus enumerated sin but notice He

first mentioned "**thoughts**" or the **mind**. That is the reason why all Christians (there's no exception!) need to renew our mind continually as we live in this wicked world.

(ROMANS 12:2) "Do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the RENEWING of your MIND, that you may prove what that good acceptable and perfect will of God is."

(ROMANS 8:1), "There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus, who do not walk according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit."

(ROMANS 8:5-15), "For those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the Spirit, the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, nor indeed can be. So then, those who are in the flesh cannot please God. But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. Now if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not His. And if Christ is in you the body is dead because of sin, but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you. Therefore, brethren, we are debtors—not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh. For if you live according to the flesh you will die, but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God. For you did not receive the spirit of bondage again to fear, but you received the Spirit of adoption by whom we cry out, "Abba, Father."

Seeking the kingdom of God and His righteousness is seeking to live on what we have just read in this passage-- to live

according to the Spirit, and the things of the Spirit. And all these things (our basic every day needs) will be given unto us. Many times I hear some pastors preaching from their pulpit especially in America, mockingly saying that Christians who believed to be poor are too spiritual. They insinuate that the things which the Lord Jesus mentioned: **"And all these things will be given to you"** refer to material things that can be gained abundantly in this life. These ministers are dead wrong! What the Lord is talking about here is our needs --- not to worry about our basic needs but first seek to live the kingdom life in holy living.

(LUKE 17:20-21), Now when Jesus was asked by the Pharisees when the kingdom of God would come, He answered them and said, **"The kingdom of God does not come with observation; nor will they say, 'See here!' or 'See there!' For indeed the kingdom of God is within you."**

It means the kingdom of God is in your heart. (ROMANS 14:17), **"For the kingdom**

of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit."

When are we going to live holy lives? Here on earth or later on in heaven? Obviously while we're living here on earth in the midst of this wicked world.

I hope that after reading this written sermon, you will understand that it does not guarantee that just because you have joined a local church congregation, you already found the kingdom of God. We need to fully understand that when we choose to seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, that means we choose **daily to live godly lives**, die to our flesh and carnal ways, renew our minds continually and trust in His grace to help us obey Him through His Holy Spirit as we live in this wicked world. And when we walk in Kingdom living as His sons & daughters, He will provide ALL our needs & give us righteousness, peace & joy in the Holy Spirit.



How To Live A Perfect Life

(MATTHEW 5:48) **"Therefore you are to be perfect, as your heavenly Father is perfect."**

As Christians, we are commanded by the Lord to be perfect. But how can we live perfect lives? I believe that ninety percent in the whole community of born again believers have a wrong notion on how to live a holy life or a godly life.

(MATTHEW 5:20) **"For I say to you, that unless your righteousness surpasses that of the Scribes and the Pharisees, you shall not enter the kingdom of heaven."**

What does the Lord Jesus mean to surpass

the Scribes and the Pharisees' righteousness? When we know that Jesus himself rebuked them for their hypocrisy? Are we going to surpass their hypocritical deeds? For them being righteous or to be holy is not to mingle with sinners. They despised Jesus for attending parties held by sinners or at the home of the tax collector. If there had been Pharisees during the time of Jesus, there are also Pharisees of today in churches because of misinterpretations of what the Bible says about how to live a holy life.

To be perfect as the heavenly Father is perfect needs God's abundant grace. It

takes God's divine power for us to live a life of godliness. Most Evangelical Christians teaches us that to be holy is not to attend parties of the unbelievers, because if you do you are no longer spiritual. You are a backslider. Another thing is that, if you sing secular songs or love songs you are also no longer spiritual. A well-known pastor of a large congregation here in America says that he doesn't want to hear Frank Sinatra and Perry Como's songs because it ticks him off. To demand people to avoid pop culture, standard or jazz music is to be spiritual or one way of living a holy life then, he is dead wrong. There are people who don't dance and yet are not Christians, are they holy? A lot of people who doesn't sing secular or love songs that are not Christians, are they holy? Avoiding those things doesn't need God's grace.

We know that there are songs or music that attributed to the devil like some satanic hard core rockers, but you don't need to be spiritual to differentiate a wholesome music from those deafening sounds that irritates our ears that is not even music at all. We don't need to be spiritual to distinguish between wholesome, beautiful dancing like Latin dance or ballroom dancing that decent people appreciates from lewd indecent dance of the young people today that doesn't even have art at all.

God did not leave us wondering what to do how to live a perfect life without giving as the heavenly standard of living. These are some of the heavenly standard of godly living that the Lord Jesus Christ sets up for us:

(MATTHEW 5:21-22) "You have heard that the ancients were told, 'You shall not commit murder and whoever commit murder shall be liable to the court. But I say to you that everyone who is angry with his brother shall be guilty before the court; and whoever shall say to his brother, "Raca", shall be guilty before the supreme court; and whoever shall say, 'You fool' shall be

guilty enough to go into the fiery hell."

Who can guarantee in your whole life as a Christian that you will not get angry? Who can guarantee in your life as a Born Again believer that you cannot say hateful word like "you fool!" In a time that you are being aggravated by someone? The Lord says; you'll be guilty enough to go into the fiery hell. Not to be angry in an actual testing of life and not to say careless words in time of aggravation takes God's miracle with His abundant grace.

(MATTHEW 5:27-28) "You have heard that it was said, 'You shall not commit adultery.' But I say to you everyone who looks on a woman to lust for her has committed adultery with her already in his heart."

Who can guarantee in your whole life as a believer that you cannot be tempted to look at a woman and doesn't lust even a little beat in your heart? No one can guarantee! In that case all of us are adulterous and are to be thrown into hell.

(MATTHEW 5:38-39) "You have heard that it was said, 'AN EYE FOR AN EYE, AND A TOOTH FOR A TOOTH.' "But I say to you, do not resist him who is evil, but 'whoever slaps you on your check, turn to him the other also."

(MATTHEW 5:43-45) "You have heard that it was said, 'YOU SHALL LOVE YOU NEIGHBOR, AND HATE YOUR ENEMY.'" 'But I say to you, 'love your enemies, and pray for those who persecute you so that you may be sons of your Father who is in heaven..."

Who can guarantee to always have this kind of attitude and actually apply in your life without God's grace? I have just quoted few verses out from the Lord's heavenly standard of holy living or to be perfect. You read the rest one by one thoroughly and if you are honest in your heart you will admit that it's impossible for you to live a perfect life without God's divine power.

(2 PETER 1:3) "His divine power has given us everything we need for life and godliness through our knowledge of Him who called us by His own glory and goodness."

To live a life of godliness takes God's divine power. On our own efforts we cannot do it. What the Scribes and the Pharisees did was just human effort. Human effort will lead into hypocrisy. Man will get the glory. While, if it is God who grants the divine power it is God who gets the glory and excellence.

(JOHN 15:4-7) Jesus says, "Remain in me, and I remain in you. No branch can bear fruit by itself; it must remain in the vine. Neither can you bear fruit unless you remain in me. I am the vine; you are the branches. If a man remains in me and I in him, he will bear much fruit; apart from me you can do nothing." (Verse 7) "If you remain in me and my words remain in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be given you."

Jesus and His Word, which is the Bible, must not separate. To remain in Jesus means to always read His Word and keep it. Then we can ask anything from Him.

(MATTHEW 15:19) "For out of the heart come evil thoughts, murder, adultery, sexual immorality, theft, false testimony, slander. These are what make a man unclean." Sin starts from the heart. Dirty heart produces dirty mind. Evil desire comes from an evil heart.

(JAMES 1:14) "Each one is tempted when, by his own desire, he is dragged away and enticed. Then after desire has

conceived, it gives birth to sin; and sin, when it is full-grown, gives birth to death."

We should always ask The Lord to cleanse our heart with His blood whenever we have evil thought or evil desire in our heart.

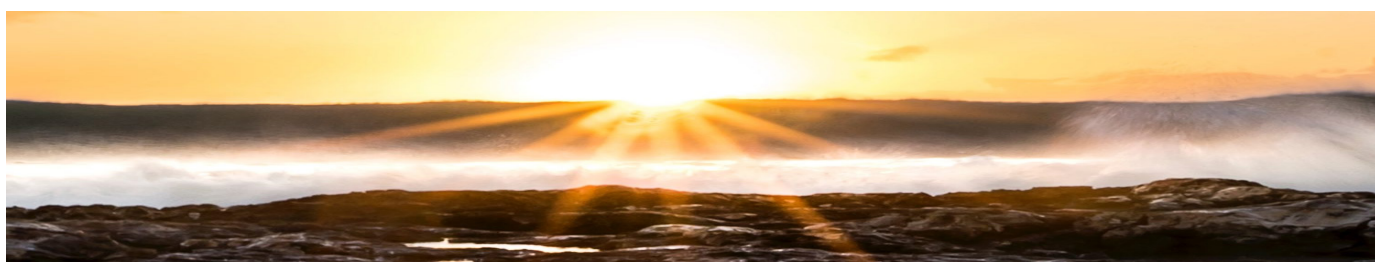
(1 JOHN 1:9) "If we confess our sins, He is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." We should always ask forgiveness to God immediately and never give the devil a chance to accuse us before God. (REVELATION 12:10) The devil is the accuser of the brethren before God day and night.

We Born Again Christians are not immune to the evil that surrounds us. We have the tendency to be angry in difficult situations. We are conducive to lustful desires, to be jealous, to be envious and to be greedy. These are only few of the fleshly desire that is built-in in our innermost being. That is why Paul wrote in ROMANS 7:18 and says, "For I know that nothing good dwells in me that is in my flesh."

The good news is that whenever we tend to have that human lust or evil feelings or thoughts in our hearts, God's Divine Power is within our reach. It is in our disposal. We can always ask God for forgiveness because Jesus said; "ask whatever you wish, and it will be given you."

To live a perfect life is to depend upon God every moment of our lives. We depend upon His grace every moment of our lives.

(MATTHEW 5:48) "THEREFORE YOU ARE TO BE PERFECT, AS YOUR HEAVENLY FATHER IS PERFECT."

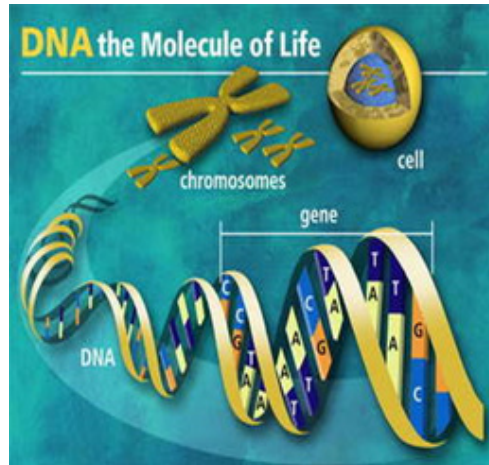


DNA Has A Big Part In The Day Of Ressurrection

Humans have 46 chromosomes that contain all of the genetic information, and there are over 25,000 genes in the human genome. Genes are composed of DNA, and it is predicted that there are over 3 billion base-pairs in the human genome. Humans have approximately 10 trillion cells, so if you were to line all of the DNA found in every cell of a human body it would stretch from the earth to the sun 100 times! It is amazing that from a human strand of hair or saliva it can be accurately find who your parents are and even your brother or sister have the same kind of gene. But your DNA is only yours. And DNA IS ALIVE.

"DNA HAS A BIG PART IN THE DAY OF RESURECTION"

(REVELATION 20:11–15) **The Judgment of the Dead** "Then I saw a great white throne and him who was seated on it. The earth and the heavens fled from his presence, and there was no place for them. And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened. Another book was opened, which is the book of life. The dead were judged according to what they had done as recorded in the books. The sea gave up the dead that were in it, and death and Hades gave up the dead that were in them, and each person was judged according to what they had done. Then death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. **THE LAKE OF FIRE IS THE SECOND DEATH.** Anyone whose name was not found



written in the book of life was thrown into the lake of fire".

(Romans 5:12), Therefore, just as through one man (Adam) sin entered into the world, and death through sin, and so death spread to all men, because all sinned. (Ephesians 2:1), you were dead in your trespasses and sins.

All men are dead in the sight of God that is the reason why to be born again is a MUST. If you hear the Gospel and reject God's offer of salvation by repenting from all your sins and accept Jesus Christ as your personal Savior and Lord, again if you reject this offer, you remain dead. And you will face the second death.

The books contain the record of every unsaved person's life. Each unsaved person is judged in accordance with his works (Rom. 2:6 and 16), which clearly show that each one is a guilty sinner (Rom. 3:9-19) deserving of eternal death.

The scope of the scene is chilling. The great mass of these unbelievers before God's throne includes everyone from presidents and kings, to paupers. There is no partiality with God as all will now face judgment. "BOOKS" is plural here. There are books which contain a person's every thought, word and deed. Think about the fact that God knows the secrets of one's heart. God has kept perfect, comprehensive and accurate records of every person's life (deeds), and those will be measured against God's perfect and holy

standard. Those who didn't accept Jesus will have to stand or fall on their deeds. Of course, they will all fall if they didn't accept Him, because scripture clearly tells us that "all have sinned and come short of the glory of God." The BOOK of Life is the Lamb's Book of Life where the names of all believers are written who have accepted, believed and followed Christ. The Christian's sins have been done away by the blood of Jesus. Those Christians all have their names written in the Lamb's book of life and will not taste of the Second Death.

Do not make that terrible mistake! Instead, place your faith in the Lord Jesus and ask Him to forgive your sins; then you will be ready "to stand before the Son of Man" at the judgment seat of Christ. (Luke 21:36) One thing is certain: You will stand in one place or the other. Hell or heaven. Make sure it's the latter. And don't think that you can choose not to believe there is such a thing as heaven or hell. Makes no difference. Everyone will be judged and assigned to one place or the other. As on earth, it is the same there, ignorance is no excuse of the law!

Jesus has the power to erase your name in the Book of Life if you will abuse God's grace. Revelation 3:5 "He who overcomes will thus be clothed in white garments; and I WILL NOT ERASE HIS NAME FROM THE BOOK OF LIFE, and I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels."

I personally believe in predestination because the Bible in Ephesians 1:5 says "He predestined us to adoption as sons through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the kind intention of His will." God is God He can do whatever He wants in choosing. Who can dictate God? God does the choosing. (John 15:16) Jesus said to His disciples, "You did not choose me, but I chose you." (John 6:44) Again He said, "No one can come to me, unless the Father who sent me draws him..." Yes

it is God who chooses. He has all the power to choose, who can complain? No one. There are those whom God did not choose but if anyone will come to Jesus, the Lord will not cast him out. (John 6:37) "All that the Father gives me shall come to me AND THAT ANYONE WHO COMES TO ME I WILL CERTAINLY NOT CAST OUT."

Not all who preach the Word are born again or children of God even those who performed miracles using the Name of Jesus because the Lord himself denied them emphatically. (Matthew 7:21-23) "I never knew you; DEPART FROM ME, YOU WHO PRACTICE LAWLESSNESS." "Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord; will enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father who is in heaven will enter. Many will say to Me on that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in Your name, and in Your name cast out demons, and in Your name perform many miracles?' And then I will declare to them I never knew you; DEPART FROM ME, YOU WHO PRACTICE LAWLESSNESS." These are not ordinary church members. These are ministers who were supposedly gifted.

(1 Peter 1:14–16), "As obedient children, do not conform to the evil desires you had when you lived in ignorance. But just as he who called you is holy, so be holy in all you do; for it is written; "Be holy, because I am holy."

When are we going to live holy lives? In heaven? Or here while on earth? (Hebrews 12:14), "Without holiness no one can see God."

If a man dies old, have no teeth anymore, he will have complete set of teeth on the day of the resurrection. (Matthew 13:41–42) "The Son of Man will send forth His angels and they will gather out of His kingdom all stumbling blocks, and those who commit lawlessness, and cast them into the Furnace of fire; in that place there shall be weeping and GNASHING OF TEETH."

If a man dies with amnesia or Alzheimer's, on the resurrection he will have a hundred thousand times clearer memories that is why he will weep and gnash his teeth in remorse because he will remember that he had read or heard God's warning but it would be too late.

"DNA HAS A BIG PART ON THE DAY OF RESURRECTION."

Anyone who read this message of mine especially my own family and relatives which I will tag on Facebook, don't make mistake.

Repentance and accepting the Lord Jesus as Lord and Savior is a must. Read all the messages I posted on Social Media because a lot of teachings I posted you will not hear on most pulpit these days.



God Said No One Is Righteous



"THIS IS OUR BIOGRAPHY"

What is biography? An account of someone's life.

(ROMANS 3:10-12) as it is written, "There is none righteous, not even one; There is none who understands, There is none who seeks for God; All have turned aside, together they have become useless; There is none who does good, There is not even one."

(ROMANS 5:12) Therefore, just as through one man (Adam) sin entered into the world, and death through sin, and so death spread to all men, because all sinned.

All men are spiritual dead in the eyes of God that is why to be born again is a

must. Jesus said; **"YOU MUST BE BORN AGAIN"** (JOHN 3:6)

(ISAIAH 64:6) All of us have become like one who is unclean, and all our righteous acts are like FILTHY RAGS. God's Word describes our human righteousness not just dirty but FILTHY. DISGUSTINGLY DIRTY, NASTY FOUL. That is our human righteousness.

(GENESIS 6:5) Then the Lord saw that the wickedness of man was great on the earth, and that every intent of the thoughts of his heart was only **"EVIL CONTINUALLY"**.

The Lord JESUS saved us not because we are righteous because no one is righteous. (EPHESIANS 2:8-9) For it is by grace you have been saved, through faith—and this is not from yourselves, it is the gift of God—not by works, so that no one can boast.

Now for those who have been saved, we still are not perfect we have to follow Jesus

every day and carry our own cross.

“PUTTING OFF THE OLD MAN AND PUTTING ON THE NEW MAN IS ONGOING!” We get better at it as we grow in the Lord and obey His Word! We grow in holiness as long as we keep on fighting the good fight! We must keep the old man crucified daily! We will do this until we go home with the Lord, and we can only do this with help from our helper the HOLY SPIRIT.

SLAVE TO SIN MENTALITY

Do you suppose that when the slaves were freed by President Lincoln’s emancipation

proclamation, they immediately began to think as free men? Undoubtedly they still tended to act as slaves because they had developed habit patterns of slavery.

In a similar manner Christians tend to sin out of habit. It is our habit to look out for ourselves instead of others, to retaliate when injured some way, and to indulge the appetites of our bodies. IT’S OUR HABIT TO LIVE FOR OURSELVES AND NOT GOD. When we become Christians, we do not drop all this overnight. In fact we will spend the rest of our lives putting off these habits and putting on habits of holiness.



Paradox Needed To Be Explained

(LUKE 14:25-26) Large crowds were traveling with Jesus, and turning to them he said: “If anyone comes to me and does not HATE father and mother, wife and children, brothers and sisters — y e s , EVEN THEIR OWN LIFE—such a person cannot be my disciple.

(Matthew 10:37) “He who loves his father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me; and he who loves his son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me

This is a nerve wrecking statement from the Lord Jesus Christ. Anyone that hears these statements will be shocked. But this is another paradox that needs sound explanation with warning because many cultic religious leaders will use these verse to manipulate people. They brain wash their subjects to become fanatics who will most likely cause



to end many lives just to follow false leaders. If you encounter any leader, whether religious, secular or political, who demands absolute loyalty to follow him, like literally leaving your loved ones behind and hating them, leave as fast as you can from him and stay away from that man whoever he is. Have nothing to do with that leader because that person is a WOLF. That person is a false leader.

Denounce that man whoever he is. He will just make a sucker out of you. Even if that leader performs miracles in your midst.

No one can demand absolute loyalty but God alone and if Jesus is not God, then He will not utter such shocking statements. There are a lot of cultic religious leaders that uses the name of Jesus but teaches that Jesus is only a man and not God yet they demand absolute loyalty from people.

People get sucked in to their doctrines because most people don’t read the Bible

thoroughly, even professing Christians. If we really love Jesus more than we love ourselves and more than we love anyone or anything else in this world then everything will fall into its right place in an orderly manner.

The Lord commanded us to love our enemies, how much more to love our immediate family? The Bible says that if you are a Christian and you do not provide or take care of your own family, you have denied the faith and you are worse than an unbeliever or an infidel (1 Timothy 5:8). So, Jesus' statements in (Luke 14:25-26) and (Matthew 10:37) should not be interpreted literally. Jesus was talking spiritual. Like for example, in (Matthew 23:9) "Do not call anyone on earth father' for you have one Father, and he is in heaven." This is spiritual. Is it sin then to call our Dad, father? No. But no one should call religious leaders FATHER. So, why is it that the Catholic call the Pope and the priest father? Because Catholics are pagans, frankly speaking.

Let us go back to loving Jesus more than anyone and anything else in this world: If we really love Jesus Christ with all our hearts loving Him more than anything or anyone in this world, then the Divine love that comes from God through the Holy Spirit will overflow in our hearts. That's the only time that we can love even the unlovable.

(ROMANS 5:5) "Because the love of God has been poured out within our hearts through the Holy Spirit who was given to us."

(1 CORINTHIANS 16:22), "IF ANYONE DOES NOT LOVE THE LORD--A CURSE BE ON HIM." The question is why is this very strong command? Again this is spiritual. Only by truly loving Jesus can we produce divine love which is the fruit of the Holy Spirit.

(1 CORINTHIANS 13:4-7). "Love is patient, love is kind. It does not envy, it does not boast, it is not proud. It does not

dishonor others, it is not self-seeking, it is not easily angered. It keeps no record of wrongs. Love does not delight in evil but rejoices with the truth. It always protects, always trusts, always hopes, always perseveres." No human being can produce this kind of love without the help of the Holy Spirit of Jesus. (ROMANS 8:9) "If anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Christ."

"WHO ARE THOSE WHO LOVE JESUS?"

(JOHN 14:15), "If you love me, you will obey what I command."

(LUKE 6:46), "Why do you call me 'Lord, Lord,' and do not do what I say?"

Only the Lord Jesus Christ can demand absolute and total loyalty and love without any competition because He is God. No one in the whole Bible uttered such strong statements. ONLY JESUS. To obey the Lord's command is to show our love to God.

If we have been a Christian for a long time or have even been involved in the church ministry, even if we have been teaching the Bible, if there is no AGAPE or divine love that overflows in our hearts then we should question ourselves.

Do we feel compassion towards our own family in time of their hurts and need? Or there's no love at all in our heart? In that case, how can you love your enemies when you cannot even love your own family?

Man by nature does not have the capability to give unconditional love towards others because man by nature is evil as the Bible says. And when man becomes Christian, living for Christ is not that easy. We have our own cross to bear when we follow Jesus. Our cross is not people around us. Each one of us has his / her own cross. Greed, selfishness, envy, jealousy, hatred, bad attitudes, fleshly

desires, etcetera, etcetera are still in us which we cannot get rid of through our own power. But all these work of the flesh in us will only be replaced by Divine love if we allow God's love to overflow in our hearts. It will only overflow if we truly love Jesus more than any one and anything in this world.

THIS IS HOW TO TEST OURSELVES:
If there is no Divine love and compassion

that overflows in our hearts toward others especially to our own family then for sure, we don't truly love the Lord Jesus. Jesus cannot contradict Himself because He is God. On the other hand, it is futile to love our loved ones more than our love for God because that kind of love will not last. It is just human love. But if we love God first above all, then Divine love through His grace will manifest in our lives.



CHAPTER 3

What Is Christianity And What Is Religion?

Is Christianity a religion? Who is the originator of religion?

WHO SPLIT THE TIME OF HISTORY?

It was Jesus who split the time of history that is the reason why we have our calendar now. We have B.C. (Before Christ) and A.D. Anno Domini (Latin : "In the year of (our Lord)"), shortened as A.D.

(JOHN 10:1-10) Jesus said: "Most assuredly, I say to you, he who does not enter the sheepfold by the door, but climbs up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. But he who enters by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. To him the door keeper opens, and the sheep hear his voice; and he calls his own sheep by name and leads them out. And when he brings out his own sheep, he goes before them; and the sheep follow him, for they know his voice. Yet they will by no means follow a stranger, but will flee from him, for they do not know the voice of strangers." Jesus used this illustration, but they did not understand the things which He spoke to them. Then Jesus said to them again. "Most assuredly, I say to you, I am the door of the sheep. All who ever came before Me are thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not hear them. I am the door. If anyone enters by Me, he will be saved, and will go in and out and find pasture.

The thief does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I have come that they may have life, and that they may have it more abundantly."

Long before Christ was born, established religions already existed in this world:

1. *Hinduism in India 1,000 B.C.*
2. *Buddhism also from India that spread out to Asia in the 5th to 4th century B.C.*
3. *Confucianism in Northern China 551 to 479 B.C.*
4. *Shintoism in Japan 660 B.C.*
5. *Taoism also in China 6th century B.C.*
6. *Babylonian is the oldest of all religion.*

When I was converted to true Christianity and was born again I began to read the Bible, when I came across (ROMANS 3:10-11): As it is written, "There is none righteous, not even one; there is none who understand. There is none who seeks for God." I asked myself, "how about those people who sincerely prayed in their devotions every day?" I was born to a religious

family which included my Aunt, who devotionally prayed everyday but to idols. She died with that belief. Was she not seeking for God? The Bible says, "THERE IS NONE WHO SEEKS FOR GOD."

When I studied my Bible, I found out that man by nature is a religious being. Religiosity is built-in, in the innermost being of a man. Why? Man has a spirit that is why. One of the functions of the spirit is to worship. When God created man, he was different from the animals, God formed man from the dust of the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, which is the spirit and man became a living soul. (Genesis 2:7) Our soul will live forever. It will not die.

MAN IS COMPOSED OF SPIRIT SOUL AND BODY:

(1 THESSALONIANS 5:23) "May your spirit, soul and body be kept blameless at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ." (HEBREWS 4:12) "For the Word of God is living and active and sharper than any two edged sword and piercing as far as the division of soul and spirit..."

WHAT IS SOUL AND WHAT IS SPIRIT?

SOUL IS COMPOSING OF OUR:

- INTELLECT--- The ability to think, to learn and to reason.
- WILL--- The power to choose.
- EMOTION--- Any strong feeling, as of joy, sorrow, hate or love

SPIRIT HAS THREE FUNCTIONS:

- CONSCIENCE--- The faculty of recognizing the distinction between right and wrong in regard to one's own conduct, causing remorse.
- INTUITION--- The faculty of knowing without the use of rational process. Something you perceive that you cannot explain through your mind.
- WORSHIP--- The reverend love and allegiance accorded to deity, idol or sacred

object of such humble devotion.

By nature man is a worshipper. Animals don't have these faculties, only man. Because man has spirit he will worship anything. Aborigines in Australia worship crocodiles. Also, the Egyptians in the Old Testament they worshiped crocodiles, frogs, flies, cows, anything. The New Age Movements worships nature, the "mother earth". Man by nature worships idols made of wood, stone, gold, silver, anything. Even though how sincere they may be in worshipping, the Bible says, "they are not seeking God".

You don't need to teach a fish to swim. You don't need to teach a butterfly to fly. In like manner, you don't need to teach a man to worship. It's innate, built-in or inherent in a man's spirit to worship anything. Do they seek for God? No! (ROMANS 3:11) "THERE IS NONE WHO SEEKS FOR GOD."

By nature man is a worshipper because of the spirit in him. He is susceptible to worship anything he sees in his eyes which he assumed to have spiritual power.

An atheist says there is no God. An atheist doesn't believe God so he is not religious, that is what they say. No! There is no such thing as an atheist. An atheist unknowingly worships himself. That's the reason why they don't want the name of God mentioned anywhere especially in public places, they are jealous because they assumed to be gods themselves. They say, "I am the captain and the master of my soul."

The Bible says no one seeks for God. How about the apostles were they not seeking God? (JOHN 15:16), Jesus said to his disciples, "You did not choose me, but I chose you." (JOHN 6:44), Jesus said, "No one can come to me, unless the Father who sent me draws him..." A man will say, "So then, why waste our time in preaching the gospel when it is God himself draws men to Jesus anyway?" Number one rea-

son is that we are commanded by the Lord to preach the gospel. Number two; faith will only come by hearing about Jesus. If no one will preach who will believe? (ROMANS 10:14) "All that the Father gives me shall come to me and that anyone who comes to me I will certainly not cast out." (JOHN 6:37) There are those whom God really have chosen and the rest are not on God's list. Let us just say you are not chosen but if you hear the gospel and you decide to accept Jesus into your life, the Lord will not cast you away.

God did not intend Judaism to be a religion. All those ordinances that God has given them were for their own good. Those ceremonials during their festivities were pointing to the cross of Christ and all those signified the coming Messiah. They were hoping for the Savior to come. Even in the Old Testament God was the initiator.

WHEN DID CHRISTIANITY BECOME A RELIGION?

Christianity becomes a religion the moment the gospel is contaminated. (GALATIANS 5:9) "A little leaven, leaven the whole lump of dough." Jesus said, "Beware of the leaven or the yeast of the Scribes and the Pharisees." (MATTHEW 16:5-12) What the Lord means is that we should be very careful of any contaminated gospel or else Christianity will become a religion.

Religion is man's effort to do well. There is nothing wrong in doing good works. That is what religion is supposed to be that is why the Government allows all religious organizations (as long as it is legally registered) to be tax exempt. James says in James 1:26-27 that religion is to look after orphans and widows in their distress. The reason why James mentioned religion because Christians at that time in general just tend to be religious but the problem was hypocrisy. So he gave practical advices on things like anger and quarreling, showing favoritism, controlling the tongue, boast-

ing and so on. But in general religion is just a religion that's what it is. Doing well without Christ is nothing. You cannot enter heaven doing good works without Christ in your heart. That is just religiosity.

Jesus said, "Those who came before me, all types of religions who climb up some other way are thieves and robbers". The most effective tool that the devil will use in hindering people from hearing the pure gospel of God is through religion. Religious people are closed-minded. It was the religious leaders who instigated the mob for Jesus to be crucified. Through religion Satan the thief comes to steal, kill and to destroy. The originator of religion is Satan. But the good news is that God the Father is the initiator. Through His only begotten Son, Jesus died for our sin to give us the free gift of eternal life.

Jesus is alive; He is a person not a religion and true Christianity is not a religion. It is a personal relationship with God through Jesus Christ.

Remember that man is by nature a religious being. Even if you are an active member of a church but if you have not truly and seriously repented from all your sins and if you have not heartily accepted Jesus as your personal Lord and Savior, then you are no different from the rest of the religious people in this world. Get rid of all religiosity. You must have a personal relationship with the Lord Jesus Christ the only Savior and Lord the Almighty.

It is written in (HEBREWS 9:27), "Just as man is destined to die once, and after that to face judgment." There is no purgatory in the Bible. There are only two places where our soul will go, heaven or hell. Where does our spirit go then when we die? (ECCLESIASTES 12:7), "...and the dust returns to the ground it came from, and the SPIRIT return to God who gave it." Don't worry about the rest of the people who are not saved because of religion.

Worry about yourself who have heard the truth if you will not change your mind it is up to you.

Through religion, Satan the thief, comes only to steal and kill and destroy. Jesus said; "I have come that they may have life, and have it to the full."



Mystery Babylon The Great

(REVELATION 17:5) This title was written in her forehead: "MYSTERY BABYLON THE MOTHER OF PROSTITUTES AND THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH."

(REVELATION 18:1-5) "Fallen, Fallen is Babylon the Great! She has become a home for demons and a haunt for every evil spirit a haunt for every unclean and detestable bird, for all the nations have drunk the maddening wine of her adulteries. The kings of the earth committed adultery with her, and the merchants of the earth grew rich from her excessive luxuries." Then I heard another voice from heaven say: "Come out of her, my people so that you will not share in her sins, so that you will not receive any of her plagues; for her sins are piled up to heaven, and God has remembered her crimes."

Semiramis was said to have been both the wife and the mother of Nimrod. Nimrod, in turn, was thought to have been the first post-deluge world emperor, recorded in history as the Assyrian King Tukulti-Ninurta I, the founder of Nineveh and ruler of the known world within the Golden Crescent.

Proof of the actual existence of these two legendary characters is difficult, if not impossible. Yet their footprint can be found in ancient historical text and records, including the Bible. Nimrod is mentioned briefly in the Book of Genesis as a great grandson of Noah.

God destroyed Babel and scattered the people because their dictator Nimrod saw himself above God and his wife founded a false fertility cult religion.

Satan diverted the attention of mankind from the coming Savior through the rise of a false religion, Mystery Babylon. As we have already noted, the base of this satanic counterfeit salvation was the myth that after Nimrod's death his wife gave birth to a son whom she named Tammuz. The wor-



ship of Nimrod's wife, Semiramis, as the queen of heaven and her god-son spread throughout the world. It exists today in many forms, even within Christendom in the form of Roman Catholicism (mother and child imagery and the worship of Mary.)

When God confounded people's language that was the time they were scattered all over the face of the earth. During the dispersion of the people, they brought with them the virus of the Babylonian doctrine the worship of Madonna and child. That is why we find mother and child worship in different countries with different names.

PLACE	MOTHER	SON
EGYPT	Isis	Osiris
ASIA	Cybele	Deoius
ROME	Fortuna	Jupiter/Puer
GREECE	Aphrodite	Adonis
CANAAN	Astoreth/Astare	Molech/Baal
INDIA	Devaski/Isis	Krishna/Iswara

Semiramis became known as the Queen of heaven and was the prototype from which all other pagan goddess came. Even in Tibet China and Japan Jesuit missionaries were astonished to find the Roman counter part of Madonna and child. Shing Moo, the holy mother in China was portrayed with a child in her arms and a glory (halo-nimbus) around her.

Semiramis was worshiped in Ephesus as the pagan fertility goddess Diana who represented generative powers. The cult of the mother goddess entered the Christian church and it was a long and confusing process until Mary was declared to be the Mother of God. This is a principle which Christianity inherited from its pagan forerunners.

After Christ's tortuous death, there is not one single mention of his mother in the Bible again. If she was of so much importance – as some sects of Christendom claim – then why is there no mention of her again in the Bible?

MADONNA AND CHILD WORSHIP IS A PAGAN PRACTICE.

What Did God Say About The "Queen of Heaven"?

"The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead the dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink – offerings unto other gods, that they provoke me to anger. Therefore thus saith the Lord Jehovah; Behold, mine anger and my wrath shall be poured out upon this place..." (JEREMIAH 7:18-20)

Buddhist use beads to count in praying. Hindus use beads to count in praying. Muslims use beads to count in praying.

Counting prayers using beads so not to lost track of prayer like the rosary is a pagan practice. Buddhist, Hindus and Muslims used beads to count prayers too. Where do you think they got it? Obviously from Babylon! In (MATTHEW 6:7), Jesus said, "When you pray do not use meaningless repetition, as the gentiles do, for they suppose that they will be heard for their many words."

Monastery and Celibacy are from Babylonian practices. The prophets of the Old Testament and the priests from Aaron whom God first anointed as priest through whom his descendant's follows were married men. The apostles were married men. Peter has his mother-in-law that means he has a wife. (LUKE 4:38) Imposed celibacy is the doctrine of demons. (I TIMOTHY 4:1-3) "But the Spirit explicitly says that in later times some will fall away from the faith, paying attention to deceitful spirits and doctrines of demons, by means of the hypocrisy of liars seared in their own conscience as with a branding iron, men who forbid marriage..." God's people, the prophets, the priests and apostles were not monks. Monastery and celibacy of monks were Babylonian religion practice even before Christ was born, even before God called Abraham. Buddhist and Hindus have their monks too. Where did it come from? Again from Babylon!

THE BABYLONIAN ROOTS OF CATHOLICISM:

THE BABYLON CHURCH IS THE HARLOT "And upon her forehead was a name written MYSTERY BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATION OF THE EARTH." These words, written by John in (REVELATION 17:5) are given to describe the woman who is symbolic of the ONE WORLD RELIGION system set up by the Antichrist. The fact that she is of the Antichrist is obvious. First, she is said to be the great whore in verse 1 of chapter 17. The true churches of God are known as the Bride of Christ. Babylon is designated a HARLOT because of her unfaithfulness to Christ the bridegroom through her friendship and unholy alliance with the kings and inhabitants of the earth. (1) Thus, because of the designation of "WHORE",

it is obvious that the woman is a FALSE CHURCH. Secondly, it is obvious that the system is of Antichrist because of the description of the woman in verse six. She is said to be "drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs." Thus, it is seen that the false religious system of Antichrist has been one that has persecuted the Christians down through the centuries. It is this type or religious system that is called Babylon the Great.

(REVELATION 18:4-5) Then I heard another voice from heaven say: "Come out of her, my people so that you will not share in her sins, so that you will not receive any of her plagues; for her sins are piled up to heaven, and God has remembered her crimes." God said "Come out of her so that you will not share of her sins, so that you will not receive any of her plagues!"



Mary Is Not God

(1 TIMOTHY 2:5) "There is one God and one Mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus."

1. Jesus is the only way to heaven. (JOHN 14:6)
2. Jesus is the only Mediator. (1 TIMOTHY 2:5)
3. Jesus' name is the only name, where by men must be saved. (ACTS 4:12)

Then why is it that Catholics say that Mary is also the mediator? They say that she is also the way to Heaven and in her name, Catholics will be saved. That is why they pray to Mary more than any other gods or to any other saints even to Jesus. What kind of doctrine is this? Where can you find in the Bible that people worshiped

Mary? Where can you find in the Bible that Christians prayed to Mary? Mary was just an ordinary woman which God uses.

Let us read the text in (John 2:1-4); And on the third day there was a wedding in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there; and Jesus also was invited and his disciples to the wedding. And when the wine gave out, the mother of Jesus said to Him, "They have no wine." And Jesus said to her, "Woman" what do I have to do with you? My hour has not yet come".

It is shocking for anyone to hear the way Jesus talked to Mary. There was no reservation at all. He bluntly called Mary, "Woman". The Bible says that Jesus is the creator of the entire universe so it is clear that He was the one who also created Mary. It is so amazing that the crea-

tor became part of his creation. Jesus is God and He knows the future. He knew that time will come and that the devil will entice people to worship Mary. That's one of the reasons why he called Mary, "woman".

How are you going to adore and venerate a mother god with many children? The devil hides the truth by making people ignorant of the Bible. Mary has other children. (MATTHEW 1:24-25) And Joseph arose from his sleep, and did as the angel of the Lord commanded him, and took her as his wife and kept her a virgin until she gave birth to a Son; and he called His name Jesus." Joseph kept Mary a virgin until she gave birth to a son. That means, after Jesus was born, Joseph and Mary had physical relation and then bore other children. What was wrong with that? They were legally married. Why can't they have sex together?

(LUKE 2:7) And she gave birth to her first-born Son; and she wrapped Him in cloths, and laid Him in a manger because there was no room for them in the inn. The Bible mentioned first-born that means there will be other children to be born from Mary after she gave birth to Jesus. Otherwise the Bible should have stated only child. But to mention first born, so there will be second, third and so on.

The Bible mentioned his brother's names and He has sisters too. These are not Jesus' cousins (as Catholic priests says) because it mentioned His sisters, otherwise it will plainly say cousins. But no! These were Mary's children. (MATTHEW 13:53-56) And it came about that when Jesus had finished these parables, He departed from there. And coming to His hometown He began teaching them in their synagogue, so that they became astonished, and said, "Where did this man get this wisdom, and these miraculous powers? Is not this the carpenter's son? Is not His mother called Mary, and His brothers, James and Joseph and Simon and Judas? And His sisters are they not all with us?

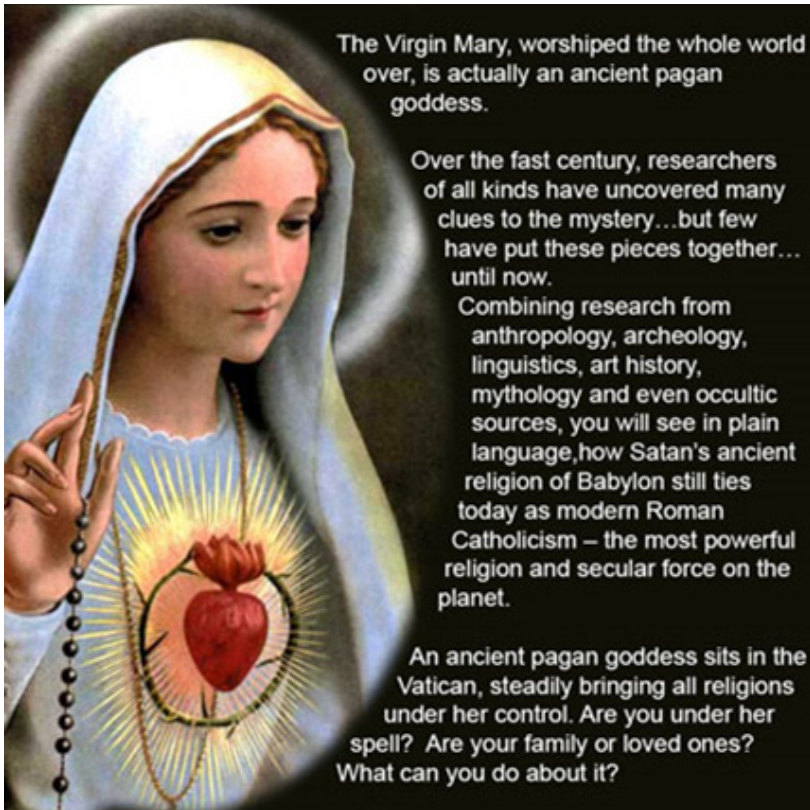
Where then did this man get all these things?" The names of Jesus' brothers were mentioned. It was James, Joseph, Simon and Judas. The Bible mentioned his sisters, (plural) maybe two or more.

HIS BROTHERS DID NOT BELIEVE IN HIM:

(JOHN 7:1-5) And after these things Jesus was walking in Galilee; for He was unwilling to walk in Judea, because the Jews were seeking to kill Him. Now the feast of the Booths was at hand. His brothers therefore said to Him, "Depart from here, and go into Judea, that your disciples also may behold your works which you are doing. For no one does anything in secret, when he himself seeks to be known publicly. If you do these things, show yourself to the world." For not even His brothers believed in Him.

Why is it that their statement to Jesus sounds sarcastic and it is clear that they were antagonist towards him? First I will explain what Nazareth was. Nazareth used to be a Roman military base and that place was a crossroad. Where there is military base certainly there are also prostitutes and children of foreigners are rampant. At that time, Nazareth had a bad reputation that is why Nathaniel in (JOHN 1:46), he said to Philip, "Can anything good come from Nazareth?" People suspect that Jesus was a son of a foreigner; in (JOHN 8:48) the Jews answered him "Aren't we right in saying that you are a SAMARITAN?" (Meaning a mix blood not a pure Jew). When people called the Lord, "Jesus of Nazareth", it was a derogatory remark because Nazareth has a bad reputation, but the Lord accepts it. Jesus owns brothers hate him. Let us read (PSALM 69:8), "I am a stranger to my brothers, an alien to my own mother's sons." In verse 12; "Those who sit at the gate mock me, and I am the song of the drunkards."

Why was it that his brothers did not believe? Didn't Mary tell them about the appearance of an angel; and told her that



When Jesus began teaching and proclaiming the kingdom of God, the people were saying he has an unclean spirit. They thought He was demon possessed. Mary and her sons thought that Jesus was out of His mind. They went to the place where Jesus was teaching the crowd and they attempted to take Him home.

(MARK 3:30-35) Because they were saying "He has unclean spirit and His mother and brothers arrived and standing outside they sent word to Him, "Behold, your mother and your brothers are outside looking for you." And answering them, He said, "Who are my mother and my brothers?" And looking about those who were sitting around Him, He said, "Behold my mother and my brothers for whoever does the will of God, he is my brother and sister and mother." Jesus did not give special attention to Mary. He even denied Mary and his brothers.

Jesus was conceived by the power of the Holy Spirit? (LUKE 1:26-37) There were many miracles that happened when Jesus was born. There were wise men that visited Jesus who gave their gifts. There were shepherds who reported that they saw and heard an Angel proclaiming that the Savior was born. There was the dream of Joseph of an Angel warning them to leave because Herod was seeking to kill the newborn baby Jesus. Why didn't they know that Jesus was the promised Messiah? God purposely erased those happenings from Mary and Joseph's memory otherwise they would have mentioned those things to their children and they would have believed Jesus.

Jesus did not agree with the woman in the crowd who shouted about Mary being specially blest. (LUKE 11:27-28) And it came about while He said these things, one of the women in the crowd raised her voice and said to Him, "Blessed is the womb that bore you, and the breast at which you nursed." But He said, "On the contrary, blessed are those who hear the Word of God, and observe it."

The answer is in (1 CORINTHIANS 2:7-8), "But we speak God's wisdom in a mystery, the hidden wisdom which God predestined before the ages to our glory; the wisdom which none of the rulers of this age has understood; for if they had understood it, they would not have crucified the Lord of Glory". It is clear that God hides it so no one at that time remembered about the miraculous birth of Jesus. Mary herself did not remember.

We read in the Bible that Jesus is God the Creator. He was the one who created Mary. Mary was just an ordinary woman used by God as a vessel. Mary herself needs a Savior, she said in (LUKE 1:46-47), "My soul exalt the Lord, and my spirit has rejoiced in God my Savior."

Jesus' family finally believed in Him when He was resurrected. They have just realized that Jesus was not an ordinary

man, but the Lord God Almighty. In the book of acts Jesus' brothers and sisters along with Mary were together with the apostles. They continually prayed in the upper room. James, His half-brother was the prominent leader in the church in Jerusalem later on, (not Peter). Jude, another half-brother was the one who wrote the letter that bore his name in the New Testament.

So where was Mary's special place? She was just an ordinary Christian like you and I that cannot boast in our prominence or of our being specially blest. We are all equal in terms of salvation. At the time of the apostles, nobody thought that Mary would be exalted above other saints or be worshiped as god. Nobody prayed to her. Nobody worshiped her.

Only at the time when the church became a harlot or a prostitute and when the church adopted the Babylonian religion doctrine that people began to worship Mary. Long before Christ was born pagans worshiped the queen of heaven as a mother god (JER.7:18). At the time of Constantine's reign in A.D. 313, Constantine was

used by Satan to contaminate the gospel. Contaminated gospel is no gospel at all.

Jesus said, "I am the way, the truth and the life no one can come to the Father but through Me." (Jesus is the only way not Mary!)

"Salvation is found in no one else, for there is no other name under Heaven given to men, by whom we must be saved." We will be saved only in the name of Jesus Christ. (Not in the name of Mary!)

There is only one mediator between God and man, the man Jesus. The word only, means ALONE.

Mary cannot be a co-mediator.

Jesus said, "Watch out, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the Sadducees." Beware of the contaminated teaching. As I have said, sincerity does not count. Even how sincere you may be in your belief if the doctrine is wrong you are sincerely wrong! Pure doctrine is very important.



The Sin Of Idolatry

(EXODUS 20: 2-6) "I am the Lord your God, who brought you out of Egypt, out of the land of slavery. You shall have no other gods before me. You shall not make for yourself an idol in the form of anything in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the waters below. You shall not bow down to them or worship them; for I, the Lord your God, am a jealous God, punishing the children for the sin of the fathers to the third and fourth generations of those who hate me, but showing love to a thousand generations of those who love me and keep my commandments."

Idolatry is a grievous sin before God. Not to make an idol in the form of anything is the first commandment of the Lord.



Religiosity is inherent in a person because man has a spirit and one of the functions of the spirit is to worship. Have you seen an animal that worships? An animal does not have a spirit but only man. So even though man worships, in reality he is not seeking God. Religiosity is innate or built-in to his innermost being because of the spirit in him. The Bible says in (ROMANS 3:11), "No man seeks for God, not even one."

When God brought the Israelites out of Egypt, God gave them this first commandment but the Israelites sin against the Lord over and over again with the sin of idolatry. Every time they permitted themselves to be attracted to the gods of the heathens or the pagan gods, the Lord God of Israel allowed other nations to oppress the Israelites and there were times that they were defeated in battle and eventually their enemies conquered them.

When Christianity spread out to the Mediterranean world, pagans who were converted to Christianity were instructed to get rid of their idols. Let us leave the pagans alone but if someone who profess to be a Christian yet is an idolater; there is a stern instruction to the church from the Word of God not to associate with such a one. (1 CORINTHIANS 5:11-13)

Anyone who worship or make sacrifices to an idol is actually worshipping or sacrificing to demons. Behind those idols or images are demons. (1 CORINTHIANS 10:19-20), "Do I mean then that a sacrifice offered to an idol is anything, or that an idol is anything? No, but the sacrifices of pagans are offered to demons, not to God. I do not want you to be participants with demons."

To a born again Christian, all idols are nothing. They can do no harm nor do well to a Christian. Idols are not to be afraid of because they are nothing. Yet if you allow yourself by compromising to pagan doctrines and still keep idols in your

dwelling place the tendency is that you will go back worshipping and serving them. And thus you will become like your dumb idol. You will not understand God's Word. You will lose appetite in reading the Bible and eventually believe a lie. Besides that, your children and the next generation will have the tendency to also be captivated in worshipping idols. That is why God's instruction is to burn these idols.

(DEUTERONOMY 7:25), "The graven images of their gods you are to burn with fire; you shall not covet the silver or the gold that is on them, nor take it for yourselves, lest you be snared by it, for it is an abomination to the Lord your God."

(PSALMS 115: 4-8), "But their idols are silver and gold, made by the hands of men. They have mouths, but cannot speak, eyes, but they cannot see; they have ears, but cannot hear, noses, but cannot smell; they have hands, but cannot feel, feet but cannot walk; nor can they utter a sound with their throats. Those who make them will be like them and so will all who trust in them."



Mohammad

Beginning in the first century, from Jerusalem to the Mediterranean world Christianity spread out. The churches in the New Testament on whom the apostles wrote letters for and the seven churches mentioned in the book of Revelation were actual churches located in the Mediterranean world. But now you cannot trace Christianity there because it has been converted to Islam. The big question is why and how did it happen? Let us first examine who Muhammad was. Muhammad, the man destined to be the prophet of a new world religion as well as

the spiritual and temporal leader of his people, was born in Mecca between A.D. 570 and 580. He was an orphan was raised first by his grandfather, Adb al-Muttalib, and then by his uncle, Abu Talib. At the age of 25 he married a wealthy widow, Khadija. Her money provided him with ease and independence needed to investigate and appraise the religious situation in Arabia,

The strong monotheism, the theory of revelation, and the Biblical element in the Koran all suggest that Muhammad was exposed to both Christian and Jewish influence. What compelled Muhammad to undertake his world-shaking career will always remain shrouded in mystery. What is clear is that he was disturbed and disgusted by the idolatry of his contemporaries. By the tip of his sword Muhammad conquered Jerusalem and the whole Mediterranean world and converted its inhabitants to Islam. The question again is why God allowed it to happen?

There has always been an attempt by the devil to contaminate the gospel ever since the church of Christ was established in the first century A.D. but the tidal wave of mass deception converting Christians to paganism was during the reign of Constantine the Great. Constantine embraced Christianity and became the spiritual leader of the church while he was at the same time the Pontifex Maximus, which is the title of the highest pagan priest. Do you wonder why it is the title of the Pope of Rome until today? The first Pope actually was Constantine and not Peter. Peter had never been in Rome. There is neither historical fact nor Biblical record that Peter had been in Rome. They only made up the story and it was only a legend. It was Paul who was in Rome as a prisoner when he wrote letters from there, but Paul had no mention of Peter. Peter was not even the prominent leader of the Church in Jerusalem; it was James the half-brother of the Lord Jesus. Peter has his mother-in-law that means he

was a married man. Check it out in [\(MATTHEW 8:14\)](#). Peter was not infallible as Popes claimed to be because he was rebuked by Paul in front of the congregation for being a hypocrite. [\(GALATIANS 2:11-14\)](#) How can then Peter be the Pope?

When Jesus said, "Thou art Peter and upon this rock I will build my church." Peter was not the Rock but it was Jesus. The confession of Peter saying "Jesus is the Son of the living God," is the foundation of Christ's Church that means that Jesus is God. That confession is the key. Not the literal keys that we see in images in which Peter is seen holding keys in front of the door of Heaven. That's ridiculous! The Lord said, "I will give you the keys," the reason why the keys here is plural because Jesus was not only talking to Peter. He was talking to all who will proclaim the gospel. The pronoun word "you" here is also plural. He is talking to all born again Christians to tell people that Jesus is the Son of the living God and implying that the Savior Himself is God, which is the very foundation of His Church and that confession is the key. [\(MATTHEW 16: 13-19\)](#)

The total conversion of the Christian Church to paganism was on the third century A.D. The mass destruction and the murders of the idolater Catholics by Muhammad and his army happened on the six century exactly the third generation of the parents that became idolaters. The churches that became a harlot also became the Babylonian religion.

There are several meanings of the word "generation" and one of them is the average time interval between the birth of parents and the birth of their offspring. The dictionary doesn't have a specific number of years a generation has. But if we are going to refer the Scriptures a generation is approximately a hundred years. Let us read [\(GENESIS 15:13-16\)](#), Then the Lord said to Abraham, "Know for certain that your descendants will be

strangers in a country not their own, and they will be enslaved and mistreated four hundred years, But I will punish the nation they serve as slaves, and afterward they will come out with great possessions. You, however, will go to your fathers in peace and be buried at a good old age. In the fourth generation your descendants will come back here, for the sin of the Amorites has not yet reached its full measure.”

Unmistakably, we can see from the third century when the Christian Church became a harlot and began to worship other gods until the sixth century. This was when Catholics were slaughtered by the Muslims, mathematically, it was in the third generation and continued in eradicating professing Christians to the next generation, which was the fourth. The warning from the Word of God was fulfilled.

In the reign of Constantine Christians began to worship the Queen of Heaven who was from Babylonian religion whom they named as Mary. They also began to worship a child god from Babylon and named him baby Jesus. The Jesus that the Catholics were worshipping is not the true and Biblical Jesus. It is a false god made of wood, stone, silver or gold. The Church became an idolater. God had given the Catholics a chance to repent and get rid of pagan doctrines and its practices through the warnings of His Word. For centuries God was patient but the **“HARLOT CHURCH”** hardened her heart. People became religious fanatics and superstitious that they venerate and worship even pieces of wood supposedly from the original cross of Christ and even bones supposedly of the dead Saints. Idolatry was so rampant in Churches. It became so detestable to God and that was why He allowed the professing Church of Christ to be eradicated. The Church was annihilated and destroyed. They were massacred by the Muslims. Churches in those places were of no use or worth to God that was why He allowed Muhammad

who hated idols to conquer that place. Now you cannot trace Christianity there.

Although the Roman Empire was divided into kingdoms, the Kings and their subjects in the whole Europe were spiritually under the Sovereign rule of the Pope of Rome.

As the Word of God says that He is a jealous God, He is not jealous with idols and false gods. These are nothing to Him. God can burn these useless idols in an instant but God is jealous with the Christians who turned their backs from God to worship and make devotion to idols and other gods. It took God’s enduring patience even for centuries to give His Church a chance to repent but the Church did not heed to His Word that was the reason God allowed the professing Christian Church to be ravaged by a plague.

BUBONIC PLAGUE, so called from the buboes or swelling on the bodies of the victims and carried to humans by fleas from the sick rats, attacked the lymphatic gland system. From Sicily the Black Death swept the Western Mediterranean littoral in 1347, raged in Italy, Spain, and France in 1348, reached Switzerland, Austria, Germany, the Low Countries, and England in 1349, and Scandinavia and Poland in 1350. Plague hammered Europe again and again in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries and continued its ravages, though with diminished intensity in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. Reliable estimates of the loss of human life vary from 12 to 70 percent, on the region, with global loss for the years between 1348 and 1377 of no less than 40 percent. For example, the population of the rural Country side around the Tuscan City of Pistoia had been about 13,000 in the mid-thirteenth century. In 1401 it was less than 9,000. The number of inhabitants as of the City itself fell from 11,000 in 1244 to 6,000 in 1351 and to 3,900 in 1415. “No one wept for the dead,” wrote a Sieneese Chronicler, “because everyone



expected death himself." People in those places who suffered with the plague were rabid idolaters who professed to be Christians. Now does anyone think that what happened was just happenstance?

People ignorantly blamed the Jewish communities for the plague because the Jews were not affected. So they accused the Jews as witches. The primary reason why Jewish communities were spared from the plague was because they did not assume to be Christians; and secondly, they have learned their lesson in a hard way that is why they don't worship idols anymore.

Were the commandments of God and its warning was just written for nothing? Let us leave the pagans or the heathens and the atheists in this world alone. It is none of our business if they worship idols or false gods or even if they worship themselves. The Bible in (EPHESIANS 2: 11-12) says that they are without hope and without God in this world. But for anyone who becomes a Christian, the first commandment written in big letters, cannot escape their eyes and their mind. If you disobey these commandments you actually hate God.

Someone will say, "We have idols at home and in our churches. We worship them ever since I came to this world and we are doing okay. In fact we are rich because

these idols we possessed have given us good fortune." Satan can make you rich too!

Remember, that God is patient. It took centuries before God implemented the punishment to the third and fourth generation. Do you think that their fathers went to heaven? "No idolater can inherit the kingdom of God." (1 CORINTHIANS 6:9-10)

Let us read (JEREMIAH 10:1-5; 14-15): "Hear the word which the Lord speaks to you, O house of Israel. Thus says the Lord, "Do not learn the way of the nations, And do not be terrified by the signs of the heavens Although the nations are terrified by them; For the customs of the peoples are delusion; Because it is wood cut from the forest, The work of the hands of a craftsman with a cutting tool. They decorate it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers so that it will not totter. Like a scarecrow in a cucumber field are they, and they cannot speak; they must be carried, because they cannot walk! Do not fear them, for they can do no harm, nor can they do any good." "Every man is stupid, devoid of knowledge; every goldsmith is put to shame by his idols; for his molten images are deceitful, and there is no breath in them. They are worthless, a work of mockery; in the time of their punishment they will perish."

If Muhammad and his army had spared idolater Catholics from destruction, then God is a liar. If the Black Death in Europe that ravaged the idolater Catholics did not occur then God's warning would be a lie. But God never lies. Christians should learn a lesson from the past. "IDOLATRY IS A GRIEVOUS SIN BEFORE GOD!"

"CRUSADE AND THE CRUSADERS"



POPE URBAN II PREACHING

Why is it that the word CRUSADE AND CRUSADERS in this time and age is a "TA-BOO"? WHO IS THE ORIGINATOR AND WHEN DID IT FIRST HAPPEN? Let us delve in Church history to find the truth.

Pope Urban II preaches the **First Crusade** at the **Council of Clermont** "I, or rather the Lord, beseech you as **Christ's heralds** to publish this everywhere and to persuade all people of whatever **rank, foot-soldiers** and **knights**, poor and rich, to carry aid promptly to those **Christians** and to destroy that vile race from the lands of our friends. I say this to those who are present, it meant also for those who are absent. Moreover, Christ commands it."

The Crusades were military campaigns sanctioned by the Latin **Roman Catholic Church** during the **High Middle Ages** and **Late Middle Ages**. In 1095, **Pope Urban II** proclaimed the **First Crusade** with the stated goal of restoring Christian access to **holy places** in and near **Jerusalem**. Several hundred thousand Roman Catholic Christians became crusaders by taking a public vow and receiving

plenary indulgences from the church. Pope Urban II promised forgiveness of all sins to whosoever took up the cross and joined in the war. The Roman Catholic Church desperately wants to regain Jerusalem from the Muslims to be their head quarter instead of Rome. But they were unsuccessful.

Following the First Crusade there was an intermittent 200-year struggle for control of the Holy Land, with six more major crusades and numerous minor ones. In 1291, the conflict ended in failure with the fall of the last Christian stronghold in the Holy Land at Acre, after which Roman Catholic Europe mounted no further coherent response in the east.



THE CRUSADERS

Who were the victims of the Crusade?

ALBIGENSIANS: The first Crusade intended to slay other Christians. The Albigensians...viewed themselves as good Christians, but would not accept Roman Catholic rule, and taxes, and prohibition of birth control.

BEGIN OF VIOLENCE: On command of Pope Innocent III (greatest single pre-Nazi mass murderer) in 1209. Bezirs (today France) 7/22/1209 destroyed, all the inhabitants were slaughtered. Victims (including Catholics refusing to turn over their heretic neighbors and friends) 20,000-70,000.

FIRST CRUSADE: Thousands of Jews slaughtered 1096, maybe 12,000 total.
PLACES: Worms 5/18/1096, Mainz 5/27/1096 (1100 persons), Cologne, Neuss, Altenahr, Wevelinghoven, Xanten, Moers, Dortmund, Kerpen, Trier, Metz, Regensburg, Prag and others (All locations Germany except Metz/France, Prag/Czech)

SECOND CRUSADE: 1147. Several hundred Jews were slain in Ham, Sully, Carentan, and Rameru (all locations in France).

THIRD CRUSADE: English Jewish communities sacked 1189/90. Fulda/Germany 1235: 34 Jewish men and women slain.



1257, 1267: Jewish communities of London, Canterbury, Northampton, Lincoln, Cambridge, and others exterminated.

GOD ALLOWED THINGS TO HAPPEN:

Let us find out why, through studying HISTORY. Why is it that the Muslims have occupied the Mediterranean World and have their Mosque (The Dome of the Rock) built in the very heart of Jerusalem? (EXODUS 20: 2-6) "I am the Lord your God, who brought you out of Egypt, out of the land of slavery. You shall have no other gods before me. You shall not make for yourself an idol in the form of anything in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the waters below. You shall not bow down

to them or worship them; for I, the Lord your God, am a jealous God, punishing the children for the sin of the fathers to the THIRD and FOURTH generations of those who hate me, but showing love to a thousand generations of those who love me and keep my commandments."

In the Old Testament time when God's people the Israelites began to worship and served other gods, the True God of heaven will allow His people to be conquered by their enemies. But before their destruction come, God will send them prophets to warn them and gave them a chance to repent but because of hardness of their hearts God will allow his own people to be conquered.

But before the destruction of Jerusalem, there were prophets who boldly exposed their wickedness, but instead of repenting, they persecuted God's prophets that warned them.

When Christianity becomes idolaters, God allowed the Roman Catholic Church to be eradicated by Muhammad and his army from the Mediterranean World and conquered Jerusalem.

President Obama's speech at the National Prayer Breakfast. ISIS had just burned alive a Jordanian pilot who was a hostage held in a cage. After condemning ISIS, the President softened his criticism by equating their conduct with Christians during



the CRUSADES. In addressing that moral equivalency, the president's comment was the most offensive to most Christians.

It is unfair to blame all Christians for the CRUSADE and on the other hand when there is severe persecutions to Christians, it will bring spiritual blessings for true believers in Christ. (PSALMS 119:71–72), "It was good for me to be AFFLICTED so that I might learn your decrees. The law from your mouth is more precious to me than thousands of pieces of silver and gold." As I always say, Christians in general in an affluent society focus on material things in this world not in Christ living holy lives according to God's Word. Most Churches their gods are material things and money and that is IDOLATRY! God will allow His own people to suffer affliction because of the sin of IDOLATRY!

AFFLICTION means: Suffering, pain, distress, trouble, misfortune, tribulation, trial, hardship, adversity, misery, calamity, ailment, and sickness. I believe severe persecution is coming very soon to purify our lives as Christians.

LONG BEFORE MAGELLAN DISCOVERED THE PHILIPPINES.



President Rodrigo Roa Duterte

President Duterte is an intelligent man and I do believe that he had an intensive research on "TRUE CHURCH HISTORY". President Rodrigo R. Duterte's Speech during

the Turnover Ceremonies of the AFP, 1 July 2016, he mentioned that parts of Mindanao especially Sulu, Tawi-Tawi, Zamboanga, Borneo and other parts, were invaded by the Muslims long before Magellan discovered the Philippines on March 16, 1521. To understand why the Muslims were already here in the Philippines before the Spaniards came, I would like to briefly share what had happened.

Beginning in the first century, from Jerusalem to the Mediterranean world which was under the Roman Empire, Christianity spread out. The churches in the New Testament on whom the apostles wrote letters for and the seven churches mentioned in the book of Revelation were actual churches located in the Mediterranean world. But now you cannot trace Christianity there because it has been converted to Islam. The big question is why and how did it happen?

There were no Church buildings for more than 3 hundred years. There was no well-organized Church then. During the intense persecution, the Church secretly gathered together in small groups in caves or in homes studying God's Word.

In 313 AD, Constantine abolished persecution and made Christianity the State religion, forcing all people in his Empire to be baptized while he himself was the highest pagan priest. The Church then became idolater mixing pagan religion practices and doctrines.

This was the time when God allowed Muhammad and his army to annihilate the Catholic Church. The Muslims massacred the idolater Catholics in the Mediterranean world to fulfill God's warning in [Exodus 20:1-5](#), to punish the children for the sins of the fathers to the third and fourth generation that worship other gods. The total conversion of the Christian Church to paganism was on the third century A.D. The mass destruction and the murders of

the idolater Catholics by Muhammad and his army happened on the six century exactly the third generation of the parents that became idolaters. The churches that became a harlot also became the Babylonian religion. Islamic Religion spread out and reached the Philippines.

In Europe, when the Bible was discovered first by John Wycliffe he was murdered. A lot of Protestants was burned alive just because of the Bible like John Hus, William Tyndale to name a few. Foremost among those who were called to lead the church from the darkness of popery into the light of a purer faith, stood Martin Luther.

August 24, 1572, was the date of the infamous St. Bartholomew's Day Massacre in France. Beginning at Paris, the French soldiers and the Roman Catholic clergy fell upon the unarmed people, and blood flowed like a river throughout the entire country. Men, women and children fell in heaps before the mobs and the bloodthirsty troops. In one week, almost 100,100 Protestants perished.

French Protestants were called Huguenots. The descendants of the Huguenots survivors that reached America were determined that this tragedy should not occur here. Many of them were prominent in the founding of the country. They knew that an armed citizenry in France would have prevented this tragedy from ever happening – and as a result – they gave us the FIRST AND SECOND AMENDMENTS TO THE CONSTITUTION (Freedom of Religion and The Right to Bear Arms). They knew that freedom of religion and an armed citizenry go hand in hand.

To counteract the Reformation, Ignatius Loyola a Jesuit missionary from the Spanish Inquisition were protestants were tortured before killing them. And Catholic Religion spread and reached out South America, Cuba and the Philippines.

Now back to President Duterte, he may not be a Born Again Christian but he knows "TRUE CHURCH HISTORY. And I do believe God had chosen him as the Bible says in (Romans 13:1-5), "Let everyone be subject to the governing authorities, for there is no authority except that which God has established. The authorities that exist have been established by God. Consequently, whoever rebels against the authority is rebelling against what God has instituted, and those who do so will bring judgment on themselves. For rulers hold no terror for those who do right, but for those who do wrong. Do you want to be free from fear of the one in authority? Then do what is right and you will be commended. For the one in authority is God's servant for your good. But if you do wrong, be afraid, for rulers do not bear the sword for no reason. They are God's servants, agents of wrath to bring punishment on the wrongdoer. Therefore, it is necessary to submit to the authorities, not only because of possible punishment but also as a matter of conscience".



Someone have commented to my message and said that Mindanao was not invaded by the Muslims but because of trades and this is my answer to him:

Julius Caesar said; "Veni, vidi, vici" (I came, I saw, I conquered) not all places Caesar invaded by means of war but by diplomacy and by influence. Yes it is true that parts of Asia

and Mindanao was conquered by Islam by influencing them because they were pagans or heathens. Unlike God's people who have God's warning not to worship any other gods. God allowed the Israelites to be conquered by other nations as a punishment because of disobedient. In like manner if a professing Christian disobey God, God is still has patience to wait for generations for them to repent. Were the commandments of God and its warning was just written for nothing? Let us leave the pagans or the heathens and the atheists in this world alone. It is none

of our business if they worship idols or false gods or even if they worship themselves like the atheists and the humanist. The Bible in [Ephesians 2: 11-12](#) says that **they are without hope and without God in this world**. But for anyone who becomes a Christian, the first commandment written in big letters, not to worship any other gods or not to make idols or images, cannot escape their eyes and their mind. If you disobey these commandments you actually hate the True God of the Bible. God's wrath will be poured out to disobedient professing Christians.



Idolatry Is Rampant In The Philippines

The Philippines is known to be the only Christian country in Asia but no one can deny that idolatry is rampant in this country. If one can be converted to Christianity, the large letters in the first to fifth commandments cannot escape your eyes.

[\(EXODUS 20:1–5\)](#), And God spoke all these words: "I am the Lord your God, who brought you out of Egypt, out of the land of slavery. You shall have no other gods before me. You shall not make for yourself an idol in the form of anything in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the waters below. You shall not bow down to them or worship them; for I, the Lord your God, Am a jealous God, punishing the children for the sin of the fathers to the third and fourth generation of those WHO HATE ME."

Anyone who worships any other gods, actually, hates the true God of the Bible. But millions of professing Christians still worship idols because the god of this world (Satan) has blinded their minds. [\(2 CORINTHIANS 4:4\)](#)

LOOK AT THESE PHOTOS: THIS IS NOT A JOKE AND THIS IS NOT FUNNY."



BLACK NAZARENE

People in our country proclaimed that the Philippines is the only Christian nation in Asia. But look! Idolatry is rampant among the people. Every year in their festivity, that huge idol of the Black Nazarene in Quiapo Manila, in their annual procession in the City, people are rampaging to worship that ugly idol.



SANTO NIÑO

In Cebu City, people celebrate the Sinulog every January where people dance erratically before the Santo Niño idol parading in colorful costumes and becoming an attraction to tourists. Movie stars and educated people participate. Why? They are all spiritually blind.



PEÑA FRANCIA

In Bicol Naga City, people celebrate their Peñafrancia in wild passion where the idol of their Queen of Heaven, the lavishly decorated statue of Mary, is wildly worshiped. In every city, town and barrio, fiestas are celebrated to the extent that every single cent is spent just to worship their idol gods. All these celebrations are pagan practices and are a violation of God's Commandments. They are all lies from Satan.

"READ ALL THE CONTEXTS I QUOTED HERE IN YOUR BIBLE. THESE ARE NOT MY WORD. THESE ARE GOD'S WORD."

Anyone who worship or make sacrifices to an idol is actually worshiping or sacrificing to demons. Behind those idols or images are demons.

(1 CORINTHIANS 10:19-20), "Do I mean then that a sacrifice offered to an idol is anything, or that an idol is anything? No, but the sacrifices of pagans are offered to demons, not to God. I do not want you to be participants with demons."

(PSALMS 115: 4-8), "But their idols are silver and gold, made by the hands of men. They have mouths, but cannot speak, eyes, but they cannot see; they have ears, but cannot hear, noses, but cannot smell; they have hands, but cannot feel, feet but cannot walk; nor can they utter a sound with their throats. Those who make them will be like them and so will all who trust in them."

(JEREMIAH 10:1-5; 14-15): "Hear the word which the Lord speaks to you, O house of Israel. Thus says the Lord, "Do not learn the way of the nations, And do not be terrified by the signs of the heavens Although the nations are terrified by them; For the customs of the peoples are delusion; Because it is wood cut from the forest, The work of the hands of a craftsman with a cutting tool. They decorate it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers so that it will not totter. Like a scarecrow in a cucumber field are they, and they cannot speak; they must be carried, because they cannot walk! Do not fear them, for they can do no harm, nor can they do any good." "Every man is stupid, devoid of knowledge; every goldsmith is put to shame by his idols; for his molten images are deceitful, and there is no breath in them. They are worthless, a work of mockery; in the time of their punishment they will perish."

(DEUTERONOMY 7:25), "The graven images of their gods you are to burn with fire; you shall not covet the silver or the gold that is on them, nor take it for yourselves, lest you be snared by it, for it is an abomination to the Lord your God."

(1 CORINTHIANS 6:9-10), "No idolater can inherit the kingdom of God."



MUHAMMAD

If Muhammad and his army had spared idolater Catholics from destruction, in the Mediterranean World, then God is a liar. If the Black Death in Europe that ravaged the idolater Catholics did not occur then God's warning would

be a lie. But God never lies. Christians should learn a lesson from the past.



BLACK DEATH IN EUROPE

Idolatry is a grievous sin before God! Were the commandments of God and its warning was just written for nothing? Let us leave the pagans or the heathens and the atheists in this world alone. It is none of our business if they worship idols or false gods or even if they worship themselves like the Atheist and the Humanist. The Bible in (EPHESIANS 2:11-12) says that the Pagans and the Heathens, "They are without hope and without God in this world." But for anyone who becomes a Christian, the first commandment written in big letters, cannot escape their eyes and their mind. If you disobey these commandments you actually hate God.

"THOU SHALT NOT MAKE UNTO THEE ANY GRAVEN IMAGE."

When were the then natives of the Philippines converted to Catholicism? It took time. But at this time, no one can deny that it's now the third generation. I wish all this calamities that ravages our country is not the time yet; and if only all God's people will wake up and acknowledge for their sins, repent and pray, this coming total destructions will be prevented. (2 CHRONICLES 7:14), "If my people, who are called by my name, will humble themselves and pray and seek my face and turn their wicked ways, then will I hear from heaven and will forgive their sin and will heal their land."

God is calling His People the "Born Again Christians" but almost all the ministers are also greedy and that is "IDOLATRY!!!" How can God hear their prayers?! I said, "Almost all" because I know that only few are honest and have pure motives in their ministry.



A Greedy Person Is An Idolater

(EPHESIANS 5:5) "For of this you can be sure: No immoral, impure or GREEDY PERSON – such a man IS AN IDOLATER – has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God."

A greedy person is an idolater? It took me thirty-six years of my Christian life to fully understand this single verse. There is no other classic example of a greedy person than Judas Iscariot who betrayed the Lord Jesus Christ for thirty pieces of silver. He was among the Twelve whom Jesus chose.

(LUKE 6:13) He called his disciples to him and chose twelve of them, whom he also designated apostles. He was one of those whom the Lord has given the privilege to do signs and wonders and to preach the good news of the kingdom of God.

(MARK 3:14-15) He appointed twelve – designating them apostles – that they might be with him and that he might send them out to preach and to have authority to drive out demons.

(MATTHEW 10:1) He called his twelve disciples to him and gave them authority to drive out evil spirits and to heal every disease and sickness.

During the earthly ministry of Jesus there were those who supported Him in terms of money for their basic needs. There was no written record or evidence that Jesus asked for support and there was also no indication that He refused such support. To support the ministry is just practical. It is only common sense.



wrong motive in following the Lord. His heart had never been clean since he had

heard God's Word from the lips of Jesus.

(LUKE 8:1-3) ...Jesus traveled about from one town and village to another, proclaiming the good news of the kingdom of God. The Twelve were with him, and also some women who had been cured of evil spirits and diseases: Mary (called Magdalene) from whom seven demons had come out; Joanna the wife of Cuza, the manager of Herod's household; Susanna; and many others; These women were helping to support them out of their own means.

(JOHN 12:3-6) Then Mary took about a pint of pure nard, an expensive perfume; she poured it on Jesus' feet and wiped his feet with her hair. And the house was filled with the fragrance of the perfume. But one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, who was later to betray him, objected, "Why weren't this perfume sold and the money given to the poor? It was worth a year's wages." He did not say this because he cared about the poor but because he was a thief; as keeper of the money bag, he used to help himself to what was put into it.

For three years he was with Jesus and heard the Word of God from the very lips



of Christ yet he betrayed the Lord. It would have been different if the person who handed Jesus over to the blood-thirsty mob was an outsider, yet in that case it can't be called a betrayal. A betrayal to an individual can only be done by someone whom he is closely related to and to whom he has entrusted things that are considered valuable or important. Judas was entrusted with money. Whether it was a large or small amount of money made available to a greedy person, he would certainly grab it. Judas

exchanged, for thirty pieces of silver, the more than three years' experience of the Lord's love and kindness gained from this friendship. When the Bible stated that the devil entered Judas, there was no indication of a force entry. Judas willingly welcomed Satan because from the very beginning Judas was greedy for money. (JOHN 13:27) **As soon as Judas took the bread, Satan entered into him.**



Yes Judas was greedy but still I could not fully understand the connection between greed and idolatry until I remembered my experience with a group of charismatic Christians.

They were called charismatic because they emphasized the gifts of the Holy Spirit namely, speaking in tongues and divine healing. I believe that there is nothing wrong with the teaching of the gifts of the Holy Spirit. What was wrong was that repentance from all sins has not been given a special emphasis or importance. They only focused on all the gifts of the Holy Spirit. Another thing was the teaching of faith based upon faith alone, teaching people to depend upon their own ability to believe. To them that is faith. The power of positive thinking and positive confession which was actually from secular psychologists' teaching and Buddhist practices even though they quote verses from the Bible to support their claims, is neither found in the teaching of the Lord Jesus nor in the writings of the apostles as guided by the Holy Spirit. Their teaching about faith was a messed up and for greed.

Biblical faith is based upon what is written in the Scripture about Jesus Christ. Jesus is the object of our faith. To believe that Jesus is the Son of God and He Himself is God and the only Savior of our soul, that is Biblical faith. Other than that teaching, all other beliefs are only fanaticism or not faith at all.



The movement teaches that to exercise and to enlarge your faith, you must give large amount of money to the ministry so blessings from heaven will be released to you. The supposedly gift of miracles was all just an attraction to curious people who were amused to be entertained.



Beginning in 1976 to 1985 before I came to the States I was an active member and had been involved with such ministry. I was among the church leaders who attended seminar after seminar in major cities of the Philippines. The purpose of that particular worldwide ministry is to introduce the gifts of the Holy Spirit which can be the common denominator for all Christians of different denominations without touching their doctrinal differences. One of the leading speakers was a prominent Catholic priest. "Don't teach doctrine; just leave it to the Holy Spirit," the movement was saying. That's the

reason why charismatic Catholics practice the gifts of the Holy Spirit while they continue to worship idols and other gods. Nothing was changed, they only added these practices without emphasizing the real repentance from all sins especially idolatry before accepting Christ.



Charismatic and the popular "Health and Wealth" doctrines grew rapidly and a lot of pastors introduced it to their congregation without realizing that greed begins to grip the hearts of the believers.

A greedy person is an idolater? As I said, I still can't fully comprehend what this verse meant until I personally saw, with my own eyes the unfolding drama of the whole Christendom in this generation.

Money is needed for the furtherance of the gospel. Supporting for the ministry is essential and one way to express our love for the Lord and His work is to give financial support. But the doctrine of "HEALTH AND WEALTH" produces selfishness in people's heart.



Many times I have seen church services

turned into frenzy fund raising activities. It becomes like an auction quoting verses from the Bible out of context. Television mega star preachers are bombarding people with guilt using verses from the Bible out of context just to get people's money. They use the word "SEED FAITH" and say that faith is a force and so on. A lot of ministers preach copied sermons over and over again promising people health and wealth.

They say that Jesus and the apostles were rich and so was Abraham. If you really have faith, then give a "seed faith" because the more you will give, the more blessings from

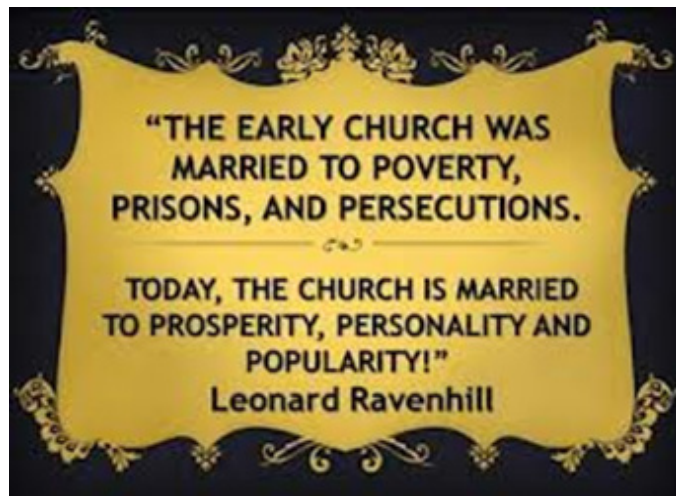


heaven will be released to you. You will have health and wealth. This gospel is not the real gospel at all. This is a false doctrine that church people embrace. The ones who have received benefit from this ministry of madness are living in extravagant lifestyle and this is why a lot of pastors are striving to emulate and epitomize them. Man's heart by nature is greedy, that is the reason why the followers of this movement grew in number and their preachers became rich. They don't teach the sin of idolatry because a lot of Catholics are among their supporters.

To show them favor, when the Pope died, one of their representatives, who was their flag bearer, went to the Vatican and kissed the hand of the dead Pope. Majority of churches today becomes idolaters without the actual existence of idols made of wood, stone, silver or gold.

They become idolaters because they are greedy. Even though they sing Christian songs to worship God, what they really seeking is money along with the things in

this world. A greedy person is really an idolater who worships the things of this world.



What happened to Christians in the Mediterranean World in the sixth century where Muhammad and his army wiped them out from their places will happen again to Christians in this generation if they will not truly repent and get rid of all false doctrines that produce greed in the hearts. I don't believe that Muslims will massacre the Christians in this generation but the Muslims will do anything to make people's lives miserable if you will not join to their religion.

It is possible for a person to be preaching God's Word and perform miracles like Judas did without realizing that he is betraying the Lord for money. It is not the outsiders who we should be cautious and looked out for, but fanatical and deceptive Christians, especially church leaders, such as these.

Let us read the Bible: [\(ACTS 20:28-30\)](#) "Keep watch over yourselves and all the

flock of which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers. Be shepherds of the church of God, which he bought with his own blood. I know that after I leave, savage wolves will come in among you and will not spare the flock. Even from your own number men will arise and distort the truth in order to draw away disciples after them."

[\(2 PETER 2:1-3\)](#) "But there were also false prophets among the people, just as there will be false teachers among you. They will secretly introduce destructive heresies, even denying the sovereign Lord who bought them - bringing swift destruction on themselves. Many will follow their shameful ways and will bring the way of truth into dispute. **IN THEIR GREED** these teachers will exploit you with stories they have made up. Their condemnation has long been hanging over them, and their destruction has not been sleeping."

[\(1TIMOTHY 6:10\)](#) "For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil. Some people, eager for money, have wandered from the faith and pierced themselves with many griefs."

Sin of idolatry follows other sin that's the reason why in [\(ROMANS 1:18 TO 32\)](#), it reads: "God gave them over in the sinful desire of their hearts." I suggest anyone who reads this sermon should read the whole context I have just quoted. We should get rid of every form of idolatry in our lives.

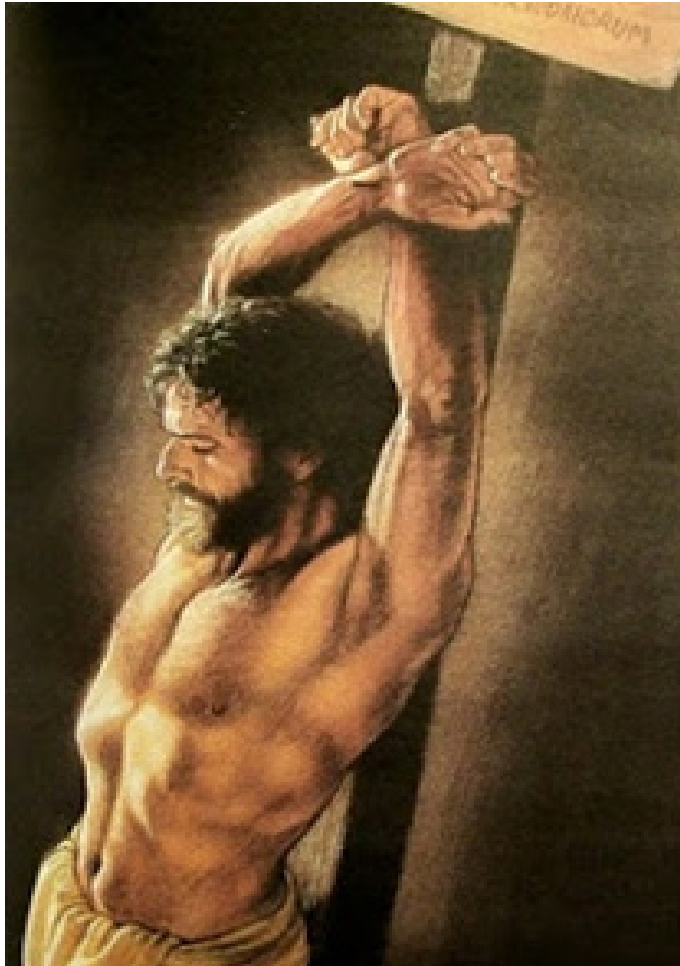
A GREEDY PERSON IS AN IDOLATER AND NO IDOLATER HAS ANY INHERITANCE IN THE KINGDOM OF CHRIST AND OF GOD.



True Christian Don't Use The Sign Of The Cross

An important reason is that Jesus Christ did not die on a cross. The Greek word generally

translated "cross" is stau•ros'. It basically means "an upright pale or stake." The Companion Bible points out: "[Stau•ros'] never means two pieces of timber placed across one another at any angle . . . There is nothing in the Greek of the [New Testament] even to imply two pieces of timber."



In several texts, Bible writers use another word for the instrument of Jesus' death. It is the Greek word xy'lon. (Acts 5:30; 10:39; 13:29; Galatians 3:13; 1 Peter 2:24) This word simply means "timber" or "a stick, club, or tree."

Explaining why a simple stake was often used for executions, the book *Das Kreuz und die Kreuzigung* (The Cross and the Crucifixion), by Hermann Fulda, states: "Trees were not everywhere available at the places chosen for public execution. So a simple beam was sunk into the ground. On this the outlaws, with hands raised upward and often also with their

feet, were bound or nailed."

The most convincing proof of all, however, comes from God's Word. The apostle Paul says: "Christ purchased us, releasing us from the curse of the Law by becoming a curse instead of us, because it is written: 'Accursed is every man hung upon a stake ['a tree,' King James Version].'" (Galatians 3:13) Here Paul quotes Deuteronomy 21:22, 23, which clearly refers to a stake, not a cross. Since such a means of execution made the person "a curse," it would not be proper for Christians to decorate their homes with images of Christ on a cross.

There is no evidence that for the first 300 years after Christ's death, those claiming to be Christians used the cross in worship. In the fourth century, however, pagan Emperor Constantine became a convert to apostate Christianity and promoted the cross as its symbol.

Why, then, was this pagan symbol promoted? Apparently, to make it easier for pagans to accept "Christianity." Nevertheless, devotion to any pagan symbol is clearly condemned by the Bible. (2 Corinthians 6:14-18) The Scriptures also forbid all forms of idolatry. (Exodus 20:4, 5; 1 Corinthians 10:14) With very good reason, therefore, true Christians do not use the cross in worship.

I made an intensive research on the book written by Alexander Hislop were Babylonian religion long before there was Christianity they already practice the sign of the cross. Whether you believe it or not but sign of the cross is paganism.

There are some Christians who misunderstood me and they seems to say that it is okay to make a sign of the cross after they pray. And I responded that to understand that a cross never means two pieces of timber placed across one another at any angle . . . There is nothing in the Greek of the [New Testament] even to imply two

pieces of timber." So why do you make a sign of a cross? But I am not forcing anyone if you make a sign of a cross it is up to you. If you imitate the Catholics to make a sign of the cross every time you pass in front of a Catholic church, it is up to you. But I tell you, it is a pagan practice. Long before there was Christianity, Pagans already used the sign of the cross believing it has magical power. It was the mystic TAU of the Chaldeans—the true original form of the letter T—the initial of the name of TAMMUZ.

Who is TAMMUZ? Queen Semiramis of Babylon was said to have been both the wife and the mother of Nimrod. Nimrod, in turn, was thought to have been the first post-deluge world emperor. Satan diverted the attention of mankind from the coming Savior through the rise of a false religion, Mystery Babylon. The base of this satanic counterfeit salvation was the myth that after Nimrod's death his wife gave birth to a son whom

she named "TAMMUZ". The worship of Nimrod's wife, Semiramis, as the queen of heaven and her god-son TAMMUZ. The sign of the cross which the Pope of Rome and his people do is a pagan practice.

Now let us go back the biblical Cross.

WHAT IS A CROSS? (LUKE 9:23), Then Jesus said to them all: "Whoever wants to be my disciple must deny themselves and take up their cross daily and follow me." To follow Jesus requires self-denial, complete dedication and willing obedience. Luke emphasizes continued action, and "DAILY" is not mentioned explicitly in the parallel accounts (MT. 16:24—26 / MK. 8:34). Disciples from Galilee know what the cross meant, for hundreds of men had been executed by this means in their region. So taking up the cross is not literally taking a wooden cross but a self-denial, complete dedication and willing obedience to the Lord's command daily.



What Really Jesus Christ Looked Like?



What you have seen pictures in any book or idols or in the movies about Jesus Christ is not what really Jesus looks. The painting of Leonardo da Vinci's "Last supper" is just an imagination of an Italian artist. The table on the picture is not the Jewish customary table, it is an Italian table.

Let us delve into or investigate the Scripture to find what the Lord Jesus look like: (ISAIAH 53:2), "He (Jesus) grew up before him like a tender shoot, and like a root out of dry ground. He had no beauty or majesty to attract us to him, nothing in his appearance that we should desire him." That means Jesus is not attractive. He was not handsome, he was neither ugly because an ugly person is noticeable. He was just like an ordinary man. And to prove; when he sense that his enemies will try to capture him, because it was not his appointed time, he will just mix himself with the crowd and he

cannot be found or recognized. Although to kiss someone as a greeting for the Jewish custom, Judas have to kiss Jesus in betraying him to be sure that what the soldier will take is the man they will arrest. Because as I have said he looked just like the rest and he was not dressed in white and long hair as we see in Catholic Churches.

Leonardo da Vinci's understanding of the Scripture was wrong. There is a play of words in the Bible about Nazarene, Nazareth and Nazarite. NAZARETH is a place, the home of Joseph and Mary. NAZARENE is an inhabitant of Nazareth. NAZARITE is one of who was bound by of a peculiar kind to be set apart from others for the service of God. The Mosaic Law speaks of such consecration: Instances occur of a child being dedicated by their parents before the birth to be Nazarites all their lives. Example: Samson, (JUDG. 13:5, 14), Samuel, (1 SAM. 1:11), and John the Baptist, (LUKE 1:15)

The Law of the Nazarite: (NUM. 6:1-21), obtains from wine. Jesus drinks wine. Have long hair. If Jesus have long hair, he should be recognized immediately. Touching dead person is forbidden. Jesus touches dead to rise the dead person. So it is clear that Jesus was not a Nazarite as we see in all the pictures in the Catholic Church.



This Is Idolatry!



The Jesus which the Catholic worship is not the Jesus of the Bible. The Pope himself is ignorant of the Bible. The Lord Jesus is the resurrected Lord not a baby doll.

- (EXODUS 20: 2-6) "I am the Lord your God, who brought you out of Egypt, out of the land of slavery. You shall have no other gods before me. You shall not make for yourself an idol in the form of anything in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the waters below. You shall not bow down to them or worship them; for I, the Lord your God, am a jealous God, punishing the children for the sin of the fathers to the third and fourth generations of those who hate me, but showing love to a thousand generations of those who love me and keep my commandments."

- (DEUTERONOMY 7:25) "The graven images of their gods you are to burn with fire; you shall not covet the silver or the gold that is on them, nor take it for yourselves, lest you be snared by it, for it is an abomination to the Lord your God."

- (PSALMS 115: 4-8) "But their idols are silver and gold, made by the hands of men. They have mouths, but cannot speak, eyes, but they cannot see; they have ears, but cannot hear, noses, but cannot smell; they have hands, but cannot feel, feet but cannot walk; nor can they utter a sound with their throats. THOSE WHO MAKE THEM WILL BE LIKE THEM AND SO WILL ALL WHO TRUST IN THEM."

- (JEREMIAH 10:1-5; 14-15) "Hear the word which the Lord speaks to you, O house of Israel. Thus says the Lord, "Do not learn the way of the nations, And do not be terrified by the signs of the heavens Although the nations are terrified by them; For the customs of the peoples are delusion; Because it is wood cut from the forest, The work of the hands of a craftsman with a cutting tool. They decorate it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers so that it will

not totter. Like a scarecrow in a cucumber field are they, and they cannot speak; they must be carried, because they cannot walk! Do not fear them, for they can do no harm, nor can they do any good." "Every man is stupid, devoid of knowledge; every goldsmith is put to shame by his idols; for his molten images are deceitful, and there is no breath in them. They are worthless, a work of mockery; in the time of their punishment they will perish."

• (1 CORINTHIANS 10:19-20) "Do I mean then that a sacrifice offered to an idol is anything, or that an idol is anything?"

No, but the sacrifices of pagans are offered to demons, not to God. I do not want you to be participants with demons."

"THOSE WHO MAKE THEM WILL BE LIKE THEM AND SO WILL ALL WHO TRUST IN THEM."

That is the reason why all idolaters are dumb and stupid because they are just like their idols whom they trusted and worshiped! "This is not Pastor Cabonce's Word. This is God's Word. If you disagree with what I have quoted from the Bible, you disagree with GOD."



CHAPTER 4

The Great I Am

Who has the authority in giving the Ten Commandments?

In every written law of a country, there is a brief introductory statement called the PREAMBLE that expresses the authority and intention of the fundamental laws and guiding principles of the nation.

The preamble of the Constitution is this: "We the people of the United States of America do ordain and establish this Constitution ... and so on." One should declare a preamble or a preliminary introduction when searching an individual's private property or ordering someone to submit to authority, to compel observance of or obedience to.

For example: "This is the FBI, open the door!" If you will just order a person to open the door, the person inside the house will shout back. "Who are you!?" One should declare the preamble before



ordering the law. In like manner the Ten Commandments also have its preamble. The authority behind this, gives the command. Let us find out who has the authority.

When the Hebrew pray to God, they will say; "Oh, God of Abraham, God of Isaac, God of Jacob." There was no name. The word "ELOHIM" in Hebrew is plural and refers to God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit. The singular form is "ELOAH," a term sometimes used in the ordinary sense of gods. The pagan gods have their names. But the ELOHIM of the Hebrews had no name that was why Moses asked God what His Name is. Let us read (EXODUS 3:13-14), Then Moses said to God, "Behold, I am going to the sons of Israel, and I shall say to them, 'The God of your fathers has sent me to

you.' Now they may say to me, 'What is His name?' What shall I say to them?" And God said to Moses, "I AM WHO I AM" and He said, "Thus you shall say to the sons of Israel, 'I AM has sent me to you.'"

The letter "I" is the first person singular pronoun in the nominative case. "AM" is the first person singular, present indicative of BE. The word "I AM" which is a verb to be, becomes a proper noun or a name. "THE GREAT I AM".

Jesus is God the Creator in the gospel of John. (JOHN 1:1 TO 3) "In the beginning was the WORD, and the WORD was with GOD, and the WORD WAS GOD. He was in the beginning with God. All things came into being by Him, and apart from Him nothing came into being that has come into being. (VERSE 14), "And the WORD became flesh, and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory as of the only begotten from the Father, full of grace and truth."

JESUS SAID; "I AM":

- (JOHN 6:35) - "I AM the bread of life."
- (JOHN 8:12) - "I AM the light of the world."
- (JOHN 8:58) - "Before Abraham was born I AM."
- (JOHN 10:7) - "I AM the door."
- (JOHN 10:11) - "I AM the good shep herd."
- (JOHN 11:25) - "I AM the resurrection and the life."

- (JOHN 15:5) - "I AM the vine."
- (JOHN 14:6) - "I AM the way and the truth and the life."

Jesus was the only one who said "I AM" to describe His many characteristics, but truly He was the pre-incarnate Christ who spoke to Moses and said; "Thus you shall say to the sons of Israel, 'I AM has sent me to you.'"

The Lord Jesus said in (REVELATION 1:8), "I AM the Alpha and the Omega," says the Lord God, "Who is and who was and who is to come, THE ALMIGHTY." Alpha and Omega, which is the first and last letters of the Greek alphabet, were used to express the ETERNITY OF GOD.

Jesus, the Almighty God is the "I AM". Who commanded the Ten Commandments? Before the "THOU SHALL NOT" is the PREAMBLE by "THE GREAT I AM".

(EXODUS 20:2), "I AM the Lord your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery." In like manner, a person who become a Christian and delivered out from the land of slavery of sin is commanded to obey JESUS' Commands. Jesus said in (LUKE 6:46), "Why do you call me, Lord, Lord; and do not do what I say?" (JOHN 14:15), "If you love me, you will obey what I command."

THE GREAT I AM IS THE AUTHORITY IN GIVING THE TEN COMMANDMENTS.



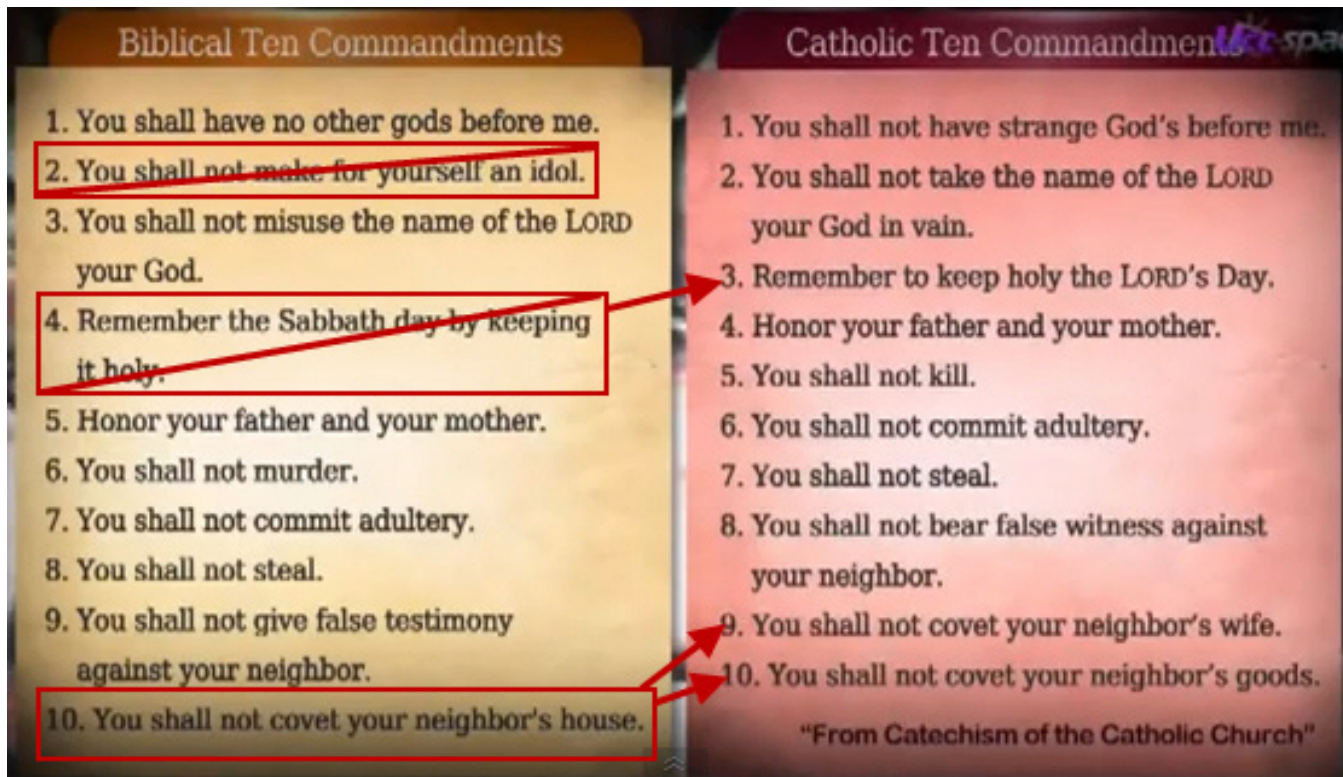
First To Second Commandments

- (EXODUS 20:3-6)

[1] "You shall have no other gods before Me.

[2] "You shall not make for yourself a carved image—any likeness OF ANYTHING that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the

earth; you shall not bow down to them nor serve them. For I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generations of those who hate Me, but showing mercy to thousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments.



• (DEUTERONOMY 4:2) Do not add to what I command you and do not subtract from it, but keep the commands of the LORD your God that I give you.

• (PROVERBS 30:6) Do not add to his words, or he will rebuke you and prove you a liar.

• (REVELATION 22:18-19) I warn everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this scroll: If anyone adds anything to them, God will add to that person the plagues described in this scroll. And if anyone takes words away from this scroll of prophecy, God will take away from that person any share in the tree of life and in the Holy City, which are described in this scroll.

Not only had the Roman Catholic Church distorted and twisted the TEN COMMANDMENTS to justify the sin of IDOLATRY. But Pope Francis will change the whole Bible.

BREAKING NEWS!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

Pope Francis has surprised the world today by announcing that The Bible is totally outdated and needs a radical change, so The Bible is officially canceled and it's announced a meeting between the highest personalities of the church where it will be decided the book that will replace it, its name and its content. Some names are already being considered and the one that has more strength is "Biblia 2000".



The Third Commandment

(EXODUS 20:7); "You shall not take the name of the Lord your God in vain, for the Lord will not leave him unpunished who takes His Name in vain."



Everywhere and every day we can hear people cursing and using the name of God in blasphemy. People are making God's name the subject of entertainment. In Hollywood award pro-

grams, television, and radio talk shows, the name of Jesus becomes the subject in stand-up comedies and if you enjoyed and had been entertained by it together with the rest of the audience then you are taking it. Don't ever make that mistake, because the Lord God said that He will not leave you unpunished if you take His Name in vain.

At the pulpit, if you preach or teach God's Word and you say something unintentionally that makes people laugh, I believe that there is nothing wrong with that. But if you are a preacher and your intention is to entertain the audience to make them feel good to make converts, I strongly oppose that wrong motive of preaching God's Word.

I have seen a lot of preachers who have adopted the habit of preaching the Word and mixing it with unnecessary jokes and I have seen before my eyes that kind of ministry come to disarray or in chaos. Their church split many times. Ministers who have the habit of making fun while preaching the Word at the pulpit do not realize that they have used the name of God in vain. I have personally seen minister's life ruined because of preaching to entertain. Anyone who is guilty of this must repent and stop this kind of habit right away. Remember that God will not hold anyone guiltless who misuse His Name.

In this generation, you will always hear in Churches, Ministers deliver their sermons to entertain the people to make them feel good. They even hire stand-up comedians quoting verses from the Bible to make people laugh. When did this style of preaching start?

Who started this style or modus operandi of preaching?

In the 17th to the 18th century there was a great awakening. It was the great missionary era of the church. God opened the door of opportunity to spread the Gospel. Believers awakened to the millions who had never heard the name of Jesus. God sent men like Wesley, Whitefield, Edwards, Spurgeon and Moody to name a few across England and America. Most of the men whom God used to preach His Word were ordinary people. D.L. Moody was just a shoe sales man but God used him to preach on University campuses. People by the thousands repented from their sins and accepted Jesus as their personal Savior and Lord in their lives.

There was also a man from New York. He was a well-known brilliant lawyer who started preaching to entertain people. Every time this man preached, all his listeners had a good time. So he also got a lot of converts. And this is what almost all preachers are emulating and epitomizing. This popular preacher was CHARLES FINNEY. He was a hyper Calvinist, Once saved always saved. Even if you are wallowing in the mud of sin if you are a Christian you will still go to heaven. Because he said; "Your sins past future and present are already forgiven. What a deceiver FINNEY was until death. He INTENTIONALLY delivered his sermons to entertain his listeners.

(Exodus 20:7), "You shall not misuse the name of the Lord your God, for the Lord will not hold anyone guiltless who misuses his name". Unknowingly, a preacher who preaches or teaches God's Word to entertain people is misusing God's Name. God's Name and His Word are synonymous. And anyone who laughs at their jokes and had been entertained is guilty of taking it. (KJV) "Thou shall not TAKE the name of the Lord your God in vain." How can you expect people to repent from their sins if you preach the Word to entertain them?

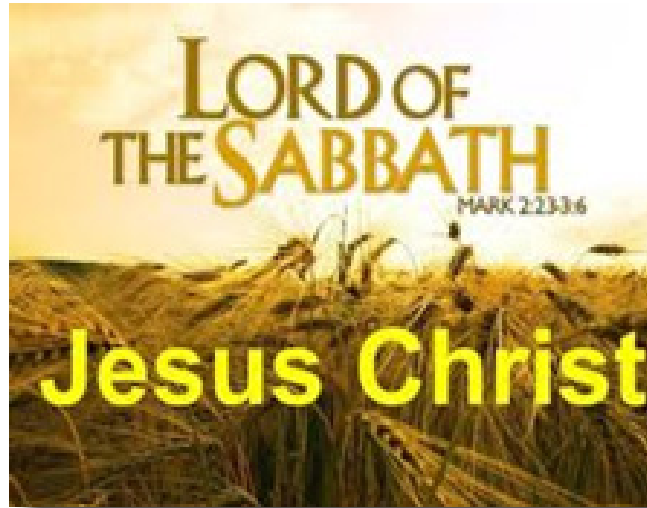
The Fourth Commandment

The Sabbath

(EXODUS 20:8-11), "Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days you shall labor and do all your works, but the seventh day is a Sabbath of the Lord your God; in it you shall not do any work, you or your son or your daughter, your male or your female servant or your cattle or your sojourner who stays with you. For in six days the Lord made the heavens and the earth, the sea and all that is in them, and rested on the seventh day; therefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day and made it holy."

Jesus is the Lord of the Sabbath. Many times the Pharisees and the Sadducees accused Jesus of violating the Sabbath but Jesus said in (LUKE 6:5), "The Son of man is the Lord of the Sabbath." Sabbath means rest. In (Matthew 11:28-30) Jesus says, "Come to me, all who are weary and heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn from me, for I am gentle and humble in heart; and you shall FIND REST FOR YOUR SOULS. For my yoke is easy and my load is light."

It is not resting on a literal Sabbath day which is Saturday, in which the religious people become legalists and fanatics because they worship the day and not God. Jesus abolished the literal day because we can only find real rest for our souls in Him. A true Born Again Christian worship the Lord in his / her heart every moment of his / her life, not only one day in a week. SABBATH IS REST and we can only find REST in JESUS. Not in Saturday, Monday, Sunday, or any of the days in the week. No one is to worship a day otherwise you



become idolater, and legalist like the Seventh Day Adventist people.

The Seventh Day Adventist of the Old Testament were the Pharisees and the Sadducees who were the enemies of Jesus.

(MARK 3:1-6) Another time Jesus went into the synagogue, and a man with a shriveled hand was there. Some of them were looking for a reason to accuse Jesus, so they watched him closely to see if he would heal him on the Sabbath. Jesus said to the man with the shriveled hand, "Stand up in front of everyone." Then Jesus asked them, "Which is lawful on the Sabbath: to do good or to do evil, to save life or to kill?" But they remained silent. HE LOOKED AROUND AT THEM IN ANGER and, deeply distressed at their stubborn hearts, said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." He stretched it out, and his hand was completely restored. Then the Pharisees went out and began to plot with the Herodians how they might kill Jesus.

You become a legalist when you imposed strictly to worshipping God only on a particular day like Saturdays or only on Sundays. At the time of persecution, which I believe it will come, will you still continue to strictly impose on a particular day to worship God? You don't realize that you have become a religious fanatic worshipper.

It is essential in meeting together with

the believers as a church to worship the Lord Jesus Christ corporately because it is biblical but never in a trillion times think or believes that you can find rest for your soul on a particular day. We can only find REST in the LORD JESUS and it must

be in every moment of our lives that we must worship Him in our hearts. Don't become a fanatic like the Pharisees and the Sadducees.

"JESUS IS THE LORD OF THE SABBATH."



Honor Your Father And Your Mother

(EXODUS 20:12) "Honor your father and your mother, that your days may be prolonged in the land which the Lord your God gives you."

(EPHESIANS 6:1-3) "Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right. Honor your father and mother (which is the first commandment with a promise), THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH."

The word honor in the Bible is not only to show respect but also to give help monetarily. Saint Paul wrote to Timothy and said, "Let the elders who rule well be considered worthy of double honor, especially those who work hard at preaching and teaching." (1ST TIMOTHY 5:17)

Jesus rebuked the religious leaders because they seemingly give money to God but neglect God's command to honor their parents by giving them financial support. Giving money for a church project or for the ministry but neglecting to honor your parents is an act of hypocrisy.

(MATTHEW 15:3-9) Jesus replied, "And why do you, by your traditions, violate the direct commandments of God? God says, 'Honor your father and mother, 'and 'Anyone who speaks evil of father or mother must be put to death. 'But you may say, 'I don't need to honor my parents by caring for their needs if I give money to God



instead. 'And so, by your own tradition, you nullify the direct commandment of God. You hypocrites! Isaiah was prophesying about you when he said, "These people honor me with their lips, but their hearts are far away. Their worship is a farce, for they replace God's commands with their own man-made teachings." (NLT)

In the Old Testaments, to curse your father or mother was a death sentence. (EXODUS 21:17) "Anyone who curse his father or mother must be put to death." How serious it is that the law of God demands severe punishment to children who disrespect their parents. In the New Testaments time no killing of unruly children have been imposed but fatal consequences in life to disrespectful children will occur sooner or later. God will not leave you unpunished if you dishonor your parents.

This subject has been neglected by most Pastors so it contributed to churches dealing with numerous disobedient chil-

dren. (2ND TIMOTHY 3:1-5); "But realize this, that in the last days difficult times will come. For men will be lovers of money, boastful, arrogant, revilers, DISOBEDIENT TO PARENTS, ungrateful, unholy, unloving, irreconcilable, malicious gossips, without self-control, brutal, haters of good, treacherous, reckless, conceited, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God; HOLDING TO A FORM OF GODLINESS, although they have denied its power; and avoid such men as these."

"Holding to a form of godliness?" What does it mean? It refers to church members. For a long time there is one verse in the Bible that makes me confused, it is in (2nd CORINTHIANS 5:17) where it says; "Therefore if any man is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come." I tried to reason out and justify by using a verse from the Bible that says, "Look unto Jesus" don't look at people. So I tried to just close my eyes but even though how hard I tried I can't deny that there is no newness of life to many people in the church, leaders and members alike including myself! But thank God I finally found the answer in the very verse I quoted. It says, "If any man is in Christ." It did not say, "If any man is in church." A so-called Christian may not skip Sunday service and may be an active in so many church activities and yet is not in Christ. There is a great multitude of Godless people in churches in this generation. Just open your eyes and you can see children's rotten attitude towards their parents yet they don't miss a single church service.

Ignorant of the law excuses no one. In like manner, even those who haven't heard God's law to honor their parents but by their conscience observed and practiced it, God will reward them. (ROMANS 2:13-14) "For not the hearers of the Law are just before God, but the doers of the law will be justified. For when Gentiles who do not have the Law, do instinctively

the things of the Law, these, not having the Law, are a law to themselves."

I grew up in a religious family but we were ignorant about the Bible and we don't have Christ at all. We were idolaters. But our parents have trained us to honor and respect them. Our eldest sister whom we have just given a surprise birthday party, celebrated her 80th birthday last October 17, 2008 still healthy and strong at her age and the reason why was because God had rewarded her. She honored our parents by helping our family survive. We never heard our eldest sister raise her voice in responding or talking to our Papa and Mama. Even though our sister have not read this verse from the Bible but she obeyed and honor our parents. Thus, the Lord still rewarded her with long and healthy life. Then how much more if you belong to a Bible believing church? But it's sad to say that a lot of churchgoers who are worst in their behavior than the non-Christians. There are a lot of unconverted believers in churches today.

If we join a church but the Lord Jesus is not the focus and not the center of our lives, then we are just religious fanatics. Frankly speaking we are not Christ's followers at all. We are not in Christ that's the reason why there is no newness in our lives.

There is a great difference between religiosity and Christianity. True Christianity is that Jesus is the Lord, Master and King in our lives. We should love Him more than anything else in this world, and if so, then, we should also love His Word, the Bible. God's Word should be our diet because in it we will find God's commands. If you don't love the Bible which is God's Word then you don't love God at all. It is just as simple as that. Either churchgoers are ignorant of the Bible or they are stiff neck Christians that's the reason why unruly children are rampant in churches today.

The Chinese and Japanese in their cul-

ture who are not Christians but their children respect and honor their parents is a direct slap on the face to the supposedly Christian church. What a shame! To follow Jesus Christ is to obey His Word and His command for children to obey and honor their parents. No parent is perfect but still God's command is to obey your

parents in the Lord. That means as if you are doing it for the Lord. Just like slaves are commanded to respect and obey their masters.

(EPHESIANS 6:5) "Slaves, obey your earthly masters with respect and fear, and with sincerity of heart, just as you would obey Christ."



Six To Tenth Commandments

Love Thy Neighbor As Your Self

(EXODUS 20:13 – 17); "You shall not murder. You shall not commit adultery. You shall not steal. You shall not bear false witness against your neighbor. You shall not covet your neighbor's house; you shall not covet your neighbor's wife or his male servant or his female servant or his ox or his donkey or anything that belongs to your neighbor."



When the Lord was asked what the greatest commandment is in the law, Jesus replied, "Love the Lord your God with all your heart, soul and mind. This is the first greatest commandment. And the second is like it: LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF." (MATTHEW 22:37 – 38)

There are religious groups that tried to apply the "LOVE THY NEIGHBOR" theory by supplying poor people's needs. And hoping that by doing so they will attract people to Christianity and eventually the recipients will become Christ's believers. But it is no guarantee or assurance that people whom you have given help by meeting their needs will become true followers of Jesus.

The Lord Jesus had rebuked the crowd who followed Him because they are only

after material things. They were only after food but not after Christ. They have experienced miracles after miracles from Christ. They had been healed from their diseases. They had eaten the bread and fish and had their fill. Yes they followed Jesus eagerly but Jesus knew their hearts and rebuked them. Let us read (JOHN 6:26); Jesus answered, "I tell you the truth,

you are looking for me, not because you saw miraculous signs BUT BECAUSE YOU ATE THE LOAVES AND HAD YOUR FILL!"

This "LOVE THY NEIGHBOR" theory has also been embraced by other religions. Whether the Catholics, the Mormons, the Buddhist or the Muslims to their own kind or other religions, which believes that they will all go to heaven because of their good deed of uniting themselves with a common noble cause to give help to the poor, this theory or principle, is contrary to God's Word.

Jesus does not unite. He is a divider. (MATTHEW 10:34 – 39) Jesus said; "Do not think that I came to bring peace, but a sword, for I came to set a man against his father and a daughter against her mother and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; and a man's enemies

will be the members of his household.”

Jesus will cause division among our own family, then how can a Christian unite the whole world much less all religion? No way that we can combine true Christianity with other religion.

If you have studied diligently the book of Daniel and the book of Revelation, you will find out that the Anti-Christ and the false prophet will unite all religions and there will be a one world government and thus Satan will deceive all the inhabitants of the earth. There is only one way to do this and it is by a common noble cause to help the needy. Giving help to the needy to attract people so they will join your religion but dragging them to hell by not telling them the truth is Satan's tactic.

Is it wrong then to give help to the needy? No! I did not say that. But as James, the half-brother of the Lord Jesus wrote in (JAMES 2:14-17) says; “What is it my brothers, if a man claims to have faith but has no deeds? Can such faith save him? Suppose a brother or sister is without clothes and daily food. If one of you says to him, “Go, I wish you well; keep warm and well fed,” but does nothing about his physical needs, what good is it? In the same way, faith by itself, if it is not accompanied by action, is dead.”

This admonition is for the born again Christians. This instruction is for the true believers in Christ. Notice that James addresses them as “BROTHERS”, and giving help primarily to true Christians who are in need. This letter is for the Church and not to the unbelievers or the outsiders. Is it wrong to give help to

people who are not Christians? No! Our act of compassion is not limited to the member of the church only but the right interpretation of loving our neighbor as ourselves as Jesus said is to apply what is written in (EXODUS 20:13-17) If you love your neighbor as yourself: Do not commit murder. Do not commit adultery. Do not steal. Do not tell lies to your neighbor. Do not covet things that are of your neighbor's.

There are those who may avoid committing these sins because they are afraid they might be caught. Or they fear the wrath of God. But it is totally different if you avoid committing these sins because you love your neighbor. You don't do anything that would cause harm to your neighbor because you love him. You won't commit adultery because you don't want to ruin your neighbor's reputation and to cause heartaches to them because you love your neighbor. You don't steal because you love your neighbor. By the way, people think that shop lifting and taking money from other people are the only act that can be called stealing. But if you borrow a tool or anything from someone and you don't return it that is stealing. If you swindle people using sweet talk quoting verses from the Bible out of context to allure them with their money that is STEALING. If you love your neighbor, you don't do that. If you owe money and you don't pay it back that is stealing too. If you love your neighbor as yourself you will not do any of these things. If you love your neighbor you will not tell them lies. Never teach them false doctrine (THAT'S THE WORST LIE YOU WILL EVER TELL TO YOUR NEIGHBOR). If you love your neighbor you will not covet things that belong to him. That is how to love our neighbor as ourselves.



Meditating God's Word

Is The Key To Prosperity

(PSALMS 1:1-3)

“How blessed is the man who does not walk in the counsel of the wicked. Nor stand in the path of sinners. Nor sit in the seat of scoffers! But his delight is in the law of the Lord. And in His law he meditates day and night. And he will be like a tree firmly planted by streams of water. Which yields its fruit in its season. And its leaf does not wither; and in whatever he does, HE PROSPERS.”



The wicked, sinners and scoffers are obvious in their ways and behaviors, but don't you know that the mask of hypocrisy can hide the vile nature of a man? There are people who appear to be righteous and look dignified but hate anything pertains to God. They hate even the very mention of the Bible or the name of God especially the name of Jesus.

There has been a defense attorney who has been charged with contempt of court by the judge just because he has mentioned the word "LORD" when he said, "LORD HELP US." This judge is supposed to be educated and dignified but he is a MOCKER. In the guise of political correctness, this kind of person is hiding behind the mask of hypocrisy.



P O L I T I C A L CORRECTNESS is to avoid mentioning a word or uttering a phrase in public that will offend other people. Like for example: You cannot pray in the name of Jesus in public because you will offend other groups of people

who are not Christians. You cannot pray

at all in public because not everybody believes in prayer or in God. To do so is politically incorrect. These people who demand political correctness hate God and His Word (THE BIBLE) to the very core of their bones. "THESE ARE THE WICKED, SINNERS AND SCOFFERS".

POLITICAL CORRECTNESS: The Scourge of Our Times



(A g u s t i n Blazquez with the collaboration of Jaums Sutton)

Does anyone know the origins of political correctness?

Who originally developed it and what was its purpose?

It was developed at the Institute for Social Research in Frankfurt, Germany, which was founded in 1923 and came to be known as the Frankfurt School. It was from a group of thinkers who pulled together some ideas to find a solution to the biggest problem facing the implementers of communism in Russia. The problem is why wasn't communism spreading?

THEIR CONCLUSION: Because Western Civilization was on its way. What was the problem with Western Civilization? Its belief in the individual, that an individual could develop valid ideas. The root of communism was the theory that all valid ideas come from the effect of the social group of the masses. The individual is nothing. And they believed that the only way for communism to advance was to help (or force, if necessary) Western Civilization to destroy itself. And how will they do that? Undermine its foundations by chipping away at the rights of those annoying individuals. And one way to do that was to change their speech and

thought patterns by spreading the idea that vocalizing your beliefs is disrespectful to others and must be avoided to make up for past iniquities and injustices. And they called it to sound somewhat positive as: "POLITICAL CORRECTNESS".

"Blessed is the man who does not follow the advice of the wicked or stand around with sinners or join in with scoffers. But his delight is the law of the Lord, and in His law he meditates day and night."

THE IMPORTANCE OF READING THE BIBLE:

(2 PETER 1:20-21) (NLT) "Above all, you must understand that no prophecy in Scripture ever came from the prophets themselves or because they wanted to prophesy. It was the Holy Spirit who moved the prophets to speak from God."

(2 TIMOTHY 3:16-17) (NLT) "All Scripture is inspired by God and is useful to teach us what is true and to make us realize what is wrong in our lives. It straightens us out and teaches us to do what is right. It is God's way of preparing us in every way, fully equipped for every good thing God wants us to do."

The Bible is not a collection of stories, fables, myths, or human ideas about God. Through the Holy Spirit, God has revealed Himself and His plans to certain believers, who have written down His message for His people. This process is known as inspiration. The writers have written from their own personal, historical, and cultural contexts. Although each one has used his own independent mind, talent, language, and style, they have written what God has wanted them to write. The Scripture is completely trustworthy, because God is the author. The Bible is God's word to you. "READ IT AND OBEY IT".

(PSALM 119:105) "Thy word is a lamp to my feet and a light to my path."

I just bought a Honda Odyssey Van yesterday and this morning I read its manual and it read as; "THIS ENTIRE BOOK IS FILLED WITH IMPORTANT SAFETY INFORMATION - PLEASE READ IT CAREFULLY. YOUR SAFETY, AND THE SAFETY OF OTHERS, IS VERY IMPORTANT. AND OPERATING THIS VEHICLE SAFELY IS AN IMPORTANT RESPONSIBILITY."

The Bible is our manual. Not only will we find what is right and wrong in doctrines but we will also find what is right and wrong in our lives. Our safety and the safety of others are very important. And operating our lives safely is an important responsibility. That is why we should read our manual, (THE BIBLE) carefully. There are a lot of practical advices in this manual that if we only follow, it will lead us to a life of prosperity.

"IN HIS LAW HE MEDITATES DAY AND NIGHT."



To meditate is to contemplate or ponder what has been stored in our brain. Like the computer; you can only retrieve what has been stored

in the hard drive. So too, there would be nothing for us to meditate that is of God if there is nothing of God's Word that has been stored in our heart and brain. So, to be able to meditate His law or His Word we should store our brain with His Word by reading the Bible.

READING THE BIBLE THOROUGHLY is very important because the devil will also quote scripture. When Satan tempted Jesus, the Devil quoted verses from the Bible. (MATTHEW 4:6), The devil said to Jesus, "If you are the Son of God throw yourself down; for it is written: He will give His angels charge concerning you; and on their hands they will bear you

up, lest you strike your foot against a stone." Satan quoted (PSALMS 9:11-12).

All cultic religion will quote verses from the Bible and twist it to deceive people. That is why it is very, very important to read the Bible thoroughly.

Thank God for those who have studied the Scripture and become expositors and teachers who have contributed to educate Christians. But don't just rely on all the scholars even if they have a degree in theology because there are a lot of so-called scholars that teach a wrong doctrine.

God will be unfair if He have written the Bible for only the intellectuals or the educated ones who will be able to understand. But no! God made it so simple for an ordinary man to understand. In the contrary, it says in (1 CORINTHIANS 1:26-29), "For consider your calling, brethren, that there were not many wise according to the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble; but God has chosen the foolish things of the world to shame the wise, and God has chosen the weak things of the world to shame the things which are strong, and the base things of the world and the despised, God has chosen, the things that are not, that He might nullify the things that are, that no man should boast before God."

God will use ordinary people who are not intelligent according to the standards of this world to shame those so-called scholars who think they are more intellectual so that no man should be proud of himself before God.

Don't be dogmatic about translations of the Bible because even in different translations I do believe that God is behind it. The more you compare different translations, the more you will see clearly in your mind what God intended for you to understand. The Bible has suffered

enormous destructions. Satan doesn't want people to read the Bible.

"BUT HIS DELIGHT IS IN THE LAW OF THE LORD."

Are you excited, thrilled or overwhelmed in reading the Bible? If not, then the Bible doesn't delight your heart. Those who delight God's Word will diligently read the Bible and those who have stored up God's Word in his or her heart and mind is the only ones who can meditate His Word day and night.

If you are a Christian and you don't read your Bible regularly you are starving your soul and spirit to death because God said: "Man shall not live on bread alone, but on every Word that proceeds out of the mouth of God." (DEUT. 8:3 / MAT. 4:4)

"And he will be like a tree firmly planted by streams of water, which yields its fruit in its season, and its leaf does not wither; **AND IN WHATEVER HE DOES, HE PROSPERS."**

The secret of being prosperous is to delight in God's Word and to meditate in His law day and night. If we delight God's Word then, not only to read and then forget what it says but to obey whole heartedly. (JAMES 1:25) "But the man who looks intently into the perfect law that gives freedom, (the law of love) and continues to do this, not forgetting what he has heard, but doing it, **HE WILL BE BLESSED IN WHAT HE DOES."** There are Christians who may doubt in their hearts and say: "How can I be prosperous in what I do when I am not a professional? I am only a janitor. Or I am only a poor farmer, or a lowly caregiver that does not make much money. How can God make me prosperous?"

"GOD WILL NEVER LIE. WHAT HE PROMISED HE WOULD DO, HE WILL FULFILL".



God's Name Is On The Line

So He will do what He has promised



(PSALM 1:1-6) "How blessed is the man who does not walk in the counsel of the wicked, nor stand in the path of sinners, nor sit in the seat of scoffers! But his delight is in the law of the Lord. And in His law he meditates day and night. And he will be like a tree firmly planted by streams of water, which yields its fruit in its season, and its leaf does not wither; AND IN WHATEVER HE DOES, HE PROSPERS." "The wicked are not so, but they are like chaff which the wind drives away. Therefore the wicked will not stand in the judgment, or sinners in the assembly of the righteous. For the Lord knows the way of the righteous, but the way of the wicked will perish."

IN VERSE ONE: "How blessed is the man who does not walk in the counsel of the wicked." There are those who may appear to be righteous and may look dignified and their advices or opinions may sound logical and right, but if it contradicts the whole teaching of the Bible, which is God's Word, don't listen nor pay attention to their counsel.

"STAND IN THE PATH AND SIT IN THE SEAT", is a metaphor with deeper connotations. It is wise to use our common sense. If the literal place is dangerous and will cause your spiritual life to be influenced by the world and the wicked, then get away from that place.

On the other hand, if you will teach this literally, you will end up like the BRANCH DAVIDIANS OF WACO and Jim Jones' People's Temple of Guayana, Jonestown. You and your followers will become fanatics.

"NOR STAND IN THE PATH OF SINNERS, NOR SIT IN THE SEAT OF SCOFFERS", tells us that in any principle or idea that contradicts the whole teaching of the Bible, we should not agree to what these people stands for or what they sit upon.

These scoffers mocked Christianity because there are a lot of Christians who become fanatics. You don't have to be a spiritual to detect a fanatic. A fanatic obviously and usually does not utilize his commonsense. Religious cults use the name of Jesus too. They will quote verses from the Bible and then twist it to deceive people. These preachers are fleecing their followers. People have been deceived because they don't read their Bible thoroughly.



VERSE 2: "BUT HIS DELIGHT IS IN THE LAW OF THE LORD". Delight means the feeling of great pleasure, gratification, and joy. By nature man is a religious being because man has a spirit and one of the functions of the spirit is to worship. But it

does not mean that because they worship or made sacrifices, they are seeking God. The Bible said that there is none who seeks for God. (ROMANS 3:11) Pagans or the Gentiles worship too but what they worshiped is not the TRUE GOD OF THE BIBLE but the demons. (1 CORINTHIANS 10:19-20)

In the Evangelical Churches, there is no big deal that they go to church regularly although it is good and necessary to join and be a part of the body of the true believers in Christ. But all cultists go regularly to church too. And more sincere in doing so are the religious fanatics who are willing to kill and die for their belief. Now if we go to church for the sake of going to church but don't have the desire to read His Word, it is just plain religiosity. If there is no feeling of delight in our hearts to seek for the truth, we are no different from the cultist.

"AND IN HIS LAW HE MEDITATES DAY AND NIGHT." You can only meditate what has been stored in your brain and in your heart. If you don't study and store God's Word in your mind by reading the Bible, you will most likely think or meditate on principles and ideas of the world and not God's Word. Where else can you find God's law? You can only find it in the Bible. The Scripture says that the author of the Bible is God. God has a promise to those who delight in reading the Bible and meditating on it day and night. What is His promise? God promises HEALTH and PROSPERITY.

"And he will be like a tree firmly planted by streams of water, which yields its fruit in its season, and its leaf does not wither; and in whatever he does, he prospers." **VERSE 3**, speaks of good health to those who are righteous in God's eyes. The righteous are those who accept Christ as their personal Savior and Lord in their lives. They will be strong even in their old age for the purpose of declaring the righteousness of God. **PSALM 92:12-15** "The righteous man will flourish like the palm tree; He will grow like a cedar in

Lebanon. Planted in the house of the Lord, They will flourish in the courts of our God. They still yield fruit in old age; they shall be full of sap and very green, TO DECLARE THAT THE LORD IS UPRIGHT; He is my rock, and there is no unrighteous in Him."

God's purpose in giving a Christian long and healthy life is to declare His righteousness. "THAT IS EVANGELISM".

Talking about prosperity, there are those who will reason out and say; "How about those people who are rich and are not Christians? They don't read the Bible; they don't meditate on God's Word but why are they prosperous?"

PROVERBS 23:17-18 "Do not let your heart envy sinners, but live in the fear of the Lord always. Surely there is a future, and your hope will not be cut off."

PSALM 37:1-11 "Do not fret because of evildoers; be not envious toward wrongdoers, for they will wither quickly like the grass. And fade like the green herb. Trust in the Lord, and do good; dwell in the land and cultivate faithfulness. Delight yourself in the Lord; And He will give you the desires of your heart. Commit your way to the Lord, Trust also in Him, and He will do it. And He will bring forth your righteousness as the noonday. Rest in the Lord and wait patiently for Him; do not fret because of him who prospers in his way, because of the man who carries out wicked schemes. Cease from anger, and forsake wrath; Do not fret, it leads only to evil-doing. For evildoers will be cut off, but those who wait for the Lord, they will inherit the land. Yet a little while and the wicked man will be no more; And you will look carefully for his place, and he will not be there. But the humble will inherit the land, and will delight themselves in **ABUNDANT PROSPERITY.**"

To wait is to be on the watch for or to be in readiness or expectation, but another meaning of this word, "WAIT", is

also to work as a waiter. Thus, to wait for the Lord is to serve Him.

God has promised abundant prosperity and His name is on the line. It is up to us to do our part. Delight in His law and meditate on it day and night, and whatever your job or work, if you just do it honestly and sincerely, you will surely prosper. GOD'S NAME IS ON THE LINE AND HE WILL DO WHAT HE HAS PROMISED. Be very careful though because in all these, there is always a condition:

HEBREWS 13:5, *Keep your lives free from the love of money and be content with what you have, because God has said, "Never will I leave you; never will I forsake you."*

JOHN 2:15, *"Do not love the world or*

anything in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him."

Luke 16:9, "Use your worldly wealth for the Word of God. With the power of the Holy Spirit live godly lives to be a witness for JESUS. Again I say; THERE IS ALWAYS A CONDITION. God will not allow us to be blest with good health material things and then will use it for the devil! No way!

MY PERSONAL EXPERIENCE: I have been a farmer to support my family and for the ministry for many years and God had blessed my work in my farm. I have been a janitor when I immigrated in the States and God blessed my work. So it doesn't matter what job you may have if your heart is right, God will fulfill HIS promise because HIS name is on the line.



CHAPTER 5

Do Your Truly Love Me?

(**JOHN 21:15-17**) When they had finished eating, Jesus said to Simon Peter, "Simon son of John, do you truly love me more than these?" "Yes Lord," he said, "you know that I love you." Jesus said, "Feed my lambs." Again Jesus said, "Simon son of John, do you truly love me?" He answered, "Yes, Lord, you know that I love you." Jesus said, "Take care of my sheep." The third time he said to him, "Simon son of John, do you love me?" Peter was hurt because Jesus asked him the third time, "Do you love me?" He said, "Lord you know all things; you know that I love you."



This passage is intended for the church leaders to read or hear. We may already know the essence of this story but there are commentaries that we need to delve into about this specific scenario. One of them explains that the reason why Jesus asked Peter three times was because

Peter denied the Lord three times. I disagree with this explication because of the fact that when God forgives, He forgets. He chooses not to keep track and count our past failures and mistakes against us. God said in **HEBREWS 10:17**, "Their sins and their lawless acts I will remember no more." Another commentary says, the

word "love" which the Lord Jesus used in the Greek verb was "agapao" which means "ardent, supreme, and perfect." While Peter in his response, used the Greek verb "phileo" which means "to be fond of, to have affection for, or to be a friend to" and that it suggests that Simon Peter should match the kind of love the Lord has for him. Again, I disagree with this interpretation because the Lord knows that no human effort can produce an "agape" kind of love, which is the perfect or divine love. It takes God's grace to produce that kind of love. All these commentaries are noteworthy but do not truly bring relevance to the cultivation of the actual ministry for the Lord's work today. The Lord Jesus was talking to Simon Peter at that time but He is also directly pointing to all of us who do the ministry today in feeding His flock.

The very reason why many Christian churches become stumbling blocks to the world is because there are those who carry wrong motives in their hearts in doing the ministry. This is the reason why these churches become a poison instead of being the salt, darkness instead of being the light. It is more fitting to be persecuted, maligned, slandered or even be put in prison because we truly follow Jesus and obey His commands. But in this generation, we can hear in the news media about many negative disclosures of certain church leaders being accused of committing sexual immoralities while actively carrying out the ministry. There was a Sunday school teacher who was believed to have sexually abused and murdered a child. There was a pastor who sexually abused his own daughter while actively ministering to the church. Some pastors have concealed themselves as actual homosexuals being sexually attracted to their same sex and acting on it while performing their ministry. There are those who have involved themselves in financial fraud even betraying their very own members. The question is why is this happening? Christians as much as

possible are trying to hide the truth and pretending to serve the Lord in the ministry. But the Bible says to expose them. (EPHESIANS 5:11-13), "Have nothing to do with the fruitless deeds of darkness, but rather expose them. For it is shameful even to mention what the disobedient do in secret. But everything exposed by the light becomes visible."

The question again is why are these things happening to some church leaders? Let us exclude the cultic religions that use Christ's name but don't believe that Jesus is God. Let us also exclude any church that identifies to be Christian but is actually practicing idolatry because frankly speaking, this is not the Church of the living God. Let us leave them alone. What I am referring to here is the Evangelical Bible believing church.

There are people who are in the ministry whom the Lord did not give as gifts to His church. (EPHESIANS 4:11), (NLT), "He (Jesus) is the one who gave these gift to the church: the apostles, the prophets, the evangelist and pastors and teachers." The question is, have you been given by God as a gift to the church? But you might ask, "Can I volunteer myself?" You certainly can. (ISAIAH 6:8), "Then I heard the voice of the Lord saying, "Whom shall I send? And who will go for us?" and I said, "Here am I, send me." (1ST TIMOTHY 3:1), "Here is a trust worthy saying: If anyone sets his heart on being an overseer, he desires a noble task." Yes, anyone who volunteers is acceptable but one should check his motives in submitting himself to the ministry. How does one know that he is truly called and meant to be God's gift to the church? One has to listen to his inner being and to God's calling in his life without any pride or greed in his heart to fully discern if he is truly called to the ministry and is indeed God's gift to the church. But even then we should always examine our very motive from time to time and continuously ask the Holy Spirit to search and purify our hearts.

The motivating factor in our service to God should be our true love for Jesus and nothing else. Other than that, all are wrong motives. Number one wrong motive is to seek prestige. One should be careful in allowing to be called "Reverend" because it may consume or eat up your heart with pride. Remember that the word "Reverend" is only mentioned once in the Bible and that title only belongs to the Messiah. (PSALMS 111:9), "He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant forever: holy and reverend is his name." (Old King James Version) Pride, arrogance, egotism, self-importance, and self-conceit may grip the heart of a man who allows himself to be called "Reverend." The prophets of God and the apostles were not even called by that title. To the Jewish people, it is a blasphemy because the name "Reverend" belongs ONLY to the Messiah. By the way, the rest translate it "awesome" but it's a bad translation. REVEREND is deep respect.

Why did Jesus ask the question three times? Because He wants to make a strong emphasis so we will take heed and it will not escape our minds. As if we could hear the tone of the Lord's voice with the force of his utterance progressing as he asked for three times, "Do you truly love me?" building up a momentum. It is loud and clear that if one doesn't truly love Jesus, he has no business of being a minister. If we do not truly love the Lord Jesus, we don't have the business of feeding His flock. If our intention is to make business of getting money or turning His church into a market place, we might as well be businessmen and leave God's ministry to others who have truly been called by God as His gift to the church serving Him wholeheartedly and seeking no fame or material gain.

Jesus said, "Do you truly love me more than these?" The word "these" represents many things in our life. It can be money, people, or material things. It can also be prestige or fame. There was a progres-

sion in the way the Lord was talking. First He said, "Feed my lambs." The second time He said, "Take care of my sheep." The third time He said, "Feed my sheep."

"Feed my Lambs." A new born again Christian is no different from a new born infant. Even how intellectual or highly educated a person may be, when he or she becomes born again, he or she is spiritually an infant in the Lord. They need to be assisted. They require to be fed by the pure milk, which is the Word of God, the Bible. They need guidance and supervision. Because an infant will suck anything that will be put in his mouth, it is important to guard them from people who teach contaminated gospel or wrong doctrines. This is how to feed the Lord's lambs.

"Take care of my sheep." A pastor is not only to preach on Sundays and that's it! No, taking care of the Lord's sheep is a full time job as Paul did to the church. (ACTS 20:31) "So be on your guard! Remember that for three years I never stopped warning each of you night and day with tears."

"Feed my sheep." Continue feeding the flock of God until they become mature and can be able to teach others also.

God demands an absolute love from His people without any competition or rivalry because the Lord is a jealous God. (Deuteronomy 6:4-5 / 14-15) "Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God is one, Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your strength. Do not follow other gods, the gods of the peoples around you; for the lord your God, who is among you, is a jealous God and His anger will burn against you, and he will destroy you from the face of the land."

Jesus, in the New Testament, is the only one who demanded a love that is absolute and without competition, from the people who choose to follow Him.

MATTHEW 10:37, "He who loves his father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; and he who loves his son or daughter more than me is not worthy of Me." If Jesus is not God, then He won't have the authority to utter such shocking and powerful words. But anyone who doesn't

believe that Jesus is God cannot truly love Christ.

"The motivating factor in our service for the Lord should be our true love for Jesus. No more, no less. Other than that, all else are wrong motives."



What Is A Pastor

(MATTHEW 20:25-28) Jesus called them together and said, "You know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and their high officials exercise authority over them. Not so with you. Instead, whoever wants to become great among you must be your servant, and whoever wants to be first must be your slave—just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many."

(1 PETER 5:1-3) To the elders among you, I appeal as a fellow elder and a witness of Christ's sufferings who also will share in the glory to be revealed: Be shepherds of God's flock that is under your care, watching over them—not because you must, but because you are willing, as God wants you to be; not pursuing dishonest gain, but eager to serve; not lording it over those entrusted to you, but being examples to the flock.

(1 TIMOTHY 3:1-7) Here is a trustworthy saying: Whoever aspires to be an overseer desires a noble task. Now the overseer is to be above reproach, faithful to his wife, temperate, self-controlled, respectable, hospitable, able to teach, not given to drunkenness, not violent but gentle, not quarrelsome, not a lover of money. He must manage his own family well and see that his children obey him, and he must do so in a manner worthy of full respect. (If anyone does not know how to manage his own family, how can he take care of God's church?) He must not be

a recent convert, or he may become conceited and fall under the same judgment as the devil. He must also have a good reputation with outsiders, so that he will not fall into disgrace and into the devil's trap.

ELDER=(Hebrew: Zagen, Old) Greek: Presbuteros, Older. There is no specific account given of the origin of the eldership in the Apostolic Church. We find officers called **INTERCHANGEABLY**; elders or presbyters and bishops. (Greek: Episkopos, Superintendent).

The "Elders" of the New Testament's Church were the "PASTORS". (**EPHESIANS 4:11**). Bishops or Overseers. They were also the regular teachers of the congregation, who's duty it was to expound the Scriptures. So it is clear that they are all PASTORS.

As the churches in a local congregation multiplied, elders distinguished from that of deacon.

Pastors are supposed to be servants but where and to whom did they inherited the nicolaitans practices?

WHAT IS THE MEANING OF NICOLAITANS?

(REVELATION 2:6) "But you have this in your favor: You hate the practices of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate." "The doctrine of Balaam," who taught Israel

“to sin by eating food sacrificed to idols and by committing sexual immorality.”

(REVELATION 2:15), “likewise you also have those who hold to the teaching of the Nicolaitans.”

The Protestant Church inherited the ranking of the title from the Catholic which given to an ordained ministers as Reverend, Most holy Reverend and so on.

It came from the “NICOLATANS”. Ninco=means to Conquer. Laity are people. How are you going to conquer a nation or the people? By a military chain of command by rank:

●GENERAL- RELIGIOUS CHAIN OF COMMAND BY RANK:

- COLONEL -
- MAJOR -
- CAPTAIN -
- LIETENANT -
- SARGEANT -
- CORPORAL -
- POPE
- CARDINALS
- ARCHBISHOP
- BISHOP
- PRIEST
- PEOPLE

PRIVATE FIRST CLASS

THIS IS NOCOLAITANS PRACTICES.

There is a scam that originated from Nigeria which offers a title of doctorate in theology. You just pay a certain amount of money and you will be ordained a higher title of REVEREND. That is SCAM!

What is a SCAM? = A dishonest scheme; a fraud, a swindle, racket, trick.

“BY THE WAY, A PASTOR IS A SERVANT OF ALL.”



Royal Priesthood

If one could not trace his genealogy back to the family of Aaron, he could not be a priest of God.

As true Born Again Christians it is our duty to pray for the unsaved because the Lord Jesus is not praying for the world, He is only praying for those who are His.

(JOHN 17:9) Jesus was praying to the Father, this is what He says: “I pray for them. (Meaning; to ONLY born again Christians) I am not praying for the world, but for those you have given me, for they are yours.”

(1 PETER 2:9) But you are a chosen peo-



AARON

ple, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people belonging to God, that you may declare the praises of him who called you out of darkness into his wonderful light.

That is the reason why we are called a ROYAL P R I E S T H O O D , a holy nation, a people belonging to God. In (1 PETER 2:9). Not Catholic priests that wears “Sutana” or their pagan priestly garments.

In the Mosaic Law only Aaron and his descendants are priests. Now, in order to be a priest one not only had to be of the tribe of Levi, but

he also had to be of the family of Aaron. In fact, if one could not trace his genealogy back to the family of Aaron, he could not be a priest of God. But why is it that there are priests today? Satanist church have their priests. All priest in the world today are PAGAN PRIESTS.

In the New Testament Church, it was the Lord Jesus who gave gift to His Church: (EPHESIANS 4:11), (NLT), "He (Jesus) is the one who gave these gift to the church: the apostles, the prophets, the evangelist and pastors and teachers." Can you find a list here that mentioned

PRIEST? No, because every BORN AGAIN CHRISTIAN IS A PRIEST.

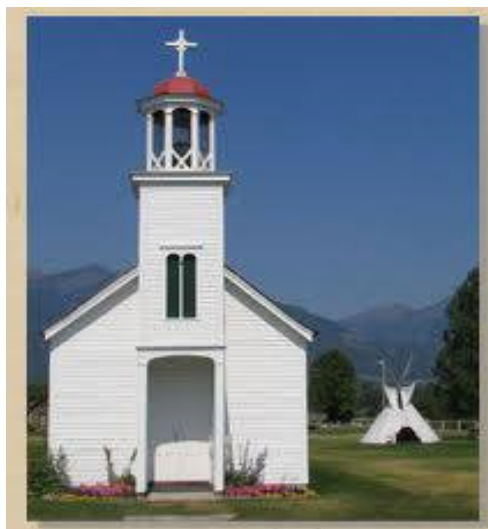
The duty of a priest is to represent God to the people that is the reason why we have to witness to them preach the gospel. Secondly we represent the people to God by praying for them because the Lord Jesus is not praying for the world. That is our duty as PRIESTS.

Now, in order to be a priest one not only had to be of the tribe of Levi, but he also had to be of the family of Aaron. In fact, if one could not trace his genealogy back to the family of Aaron, he could not be a priest of God



The Church

"CHURCH" is a badly misunderstood word! It has come to mean something entirely different from what it meant to first century Christians. In those days the term was used ONLY by Christians. The original Greek word for church, ekklesia, "called out" ek "out", kaleo "to call". The called out ones from the world.



THE BEGINNING OF THE CHURCH: It was founded upon the death, resurrection and ascension of Christ. And such an accomplished fact was not possible until Pentecost (ACTS 2:1-47). There could be no Church until it was purchased with Christ's precious blood (ACTS 20:28).

PAUL'S GREETINGS TO THE CHURCHES:

- (ROMANS 16:5), "Likewise greet the church that is in their house."
- (COLOSSIANS 4:15), "Greet the brethren who are in Loadicea, and Nymphas and the church that is in his house."

- (PHILEMON 1:1) "To Philemon our beloved friend and fellow laborer, to the beloved Apphia, Archippus our fellow soldier, and to the church in your house." So it is clear that a church is not a building but a group of people that are called by God out from the world.

For more than three hundred years the CHURCH was living

godly lives. Yes there were problems in the church but it was harshly rebuked and was corrected. Let us read the Bible. (1 CORINTHIANS 5:9-12) "I wrote to you in my letter not to associate with sexually immoral people—not at all meaning the people of this world who are immoral, or the greedy and swindlers, or idolaters. In that case you would have to leave this world. But now I am writing to you that you must not associate with anyone who claims to be a brother or sister but is sexually immoral or greedy, an idolater or slanderer,

a drunkard or swindler. Do not even eat with such people. What business is it of mine to judge those outside the church? Are you not to judge those inside? God will judge those outside. **EXPULSION OF THE WICKED PERSON FROM AMONG YOU!**" The church is holy.

In the midst of severe persecution the church survived, gathering together in small group hiding. Let us read the Bible. **(HEBREWS 10:25)**, "Let us not give up meeting together, as some are in the habit of doing, but let us encourage one another—and all the more as you see the Day approaching." **(VERSE 32–34)**, "Remember those earlier days after you had received the light, when you endured in a great conflict full of suffering. Sometimes you were publicly exposed to insult and persecution; at other times you stood side by side with those who were so treated. You suffered along with those in prison and joyfully accepted the confiscation of your property, because you knew that you yourselves had better and lasting possessions."

God's original plan for His church is not a big, huge organization but a small group of believers to be attended by a Pastor. When the church in Jerusalem grew in number, after they have been taught by the apostles, God allowed great persecution to happen after Stephen was stoned to death. So they were scattered and thus the original plan of God for His church was implemented.

Then the unthinkable happened when the church became an idolater (**ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH**) and pagan temples was converted into a cathedral church buildings that was the time when the Lord's prediction was fulfilled when Jesus talked about the mustard seed. In **(MATTHEW 13:31-32)**. A mustard seed needs to be planted in a garden and to be cultivated. But it was sown in the field. Mustard is an herbal plant not a tree. But the Lord Jesus said it became a tree, so that the birds (which represent demons) of the air came and built their

nests in its branches. In this parable, the mustard represents the church. The church is supposed to be only small groups of believers that would be easy to disciple. But no! The church becomes an organization. It becomes an institution. It becomes a building, a stadium and an auditorium. It becomes a tree and demons are lodging in its branches teaching contaminated doctrines like idolatry that worship other gods, health and wealth doctrine and self-esteem. The teaching in the church these a days are mostly man-centered, not Christ-centered. Nobody had properly done good discipleship to a couple or a family because the church becomes "THIS HUGE TREE". The church becomes a big business. The church, which is supposed to be like a mustard seed to be planted in a garden and be cultivated, which means to disciple properly becomes an institution. Pastors leave each member to live alone by themselves. Some have attended seminars or bible schools but these do not assure the proper way of discipleship. Pastors become cowboys tending herd of cattle they are not shepherding sheep.

WHAT IS A CHURCH?

(MATTHEW 18:20) Jesus said, "For where two or three come together in my name, there am I with them." True born again believers having bible study, is it not a church? A full pack congregation living in sin even though they sing Christian songs is not a church of the living God. Paul guided by the Holy Spirit wrote; "But now I am writing to you that you must not associate with anyone who claims to be a brother or sister but is sexually immoral or greedy, an idolater or slanderer, a drunkard or swindler. Do not even eat with such people. What business is it of mine to judge those outside the church? Are you not to judge those inside? God will judge those outside. **EXPULSION OF THE WICKED PERSON FROM AMONG YOU!**" **(1 CORINTHIANS 5:9-12)**

When the Lord Jesus said in **Acts 1:8**, "But

you will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes on you; and you will be my witnesses in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the ends of the earth." Pentecostal people had been misled or deceived to think that signs and wonders are the main, major or foremost power which the Lord said. No! It is not miracles but the power to live godly lives. (2 PETER 1:3) "His divine power has given us everything we need for life and godliness through our knowledge of him who called us by his own glory and goodness." I don't have problem with signs and wonders because I have seen miracles many times in my life. But the major power which the Lord was talking about is the power to live godly lives.

Yes God has given us power to live godly lives but Christianity is no magic. It takes time to grow in a Christian life and babes in Christ needs proper discipleship. Do we need to go to Jerusalem? No. each one of us have our Jerusalem. Our own house hold is our Jerusalem. The first ones to see changes in our lives is our family. Jesus said; "You are the light of the world. A city on a hill cannot be hidden. Neither do people light a lamp; and put it under

a bowl. Instead they put it on its stand, AND IT GIVES LIGHT TO EVERYONE IN THE HOUSE. In the same way let your light shine before men, that they may see your good deeds and praise your Father in heaven." (MATTHEW 5:14-16)

Do we have to go to Judea? Our neighbors is our Judea. (CORINTHIANS 5:17) "Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new." Our neighbors can see changes in our lives if we are in Christ and God will open door of opportunity to witness to them about the Lord.

Do we have to go to Samaria? We have our Samaria. The Jews and the Samaritans are antagonist or hostile to each other. Before we become born again Christians we have people who dislike us and we dislike them too. It is just normal to have enemy being human. But if our enemies can see changes in our lives and with the power of the Holy Spirit we will be able to love them, surely, it will be a witness to them that what we are serving is the living God. WE ARE THE TRUE CHURCH OF CHRIST."



When Is A Saint A Saint?

Another word that has suffered badly at the hands of the church through the ages is the word "SAINTS." This word is used all through the New Testament. Most people think it means either a very pious and good person or someone who's died and been declared a saint by the Pope because of his exemplary life. But neither of these is the Biblical definition of a saint. The Bible



teaches that every true believer in Christ, whether living or dead, is a saint in the sight of God, whether he acts like it or not.

The book of Romans is a letter of Paul to most provably his converts from Asia Minor who lived there. And this is his greetings: (ROMANS 1:6-7), "...among whom you also are the called of Jesus Christ; To all who are in

Rome, beloved of God to be SAINTS.” (ROMANS 15:25–26), “But now I am going to Jerusalem to minister to the SAINTS. For it pleases those from Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor among the saints who are in Jerusalem.”

(CHAPTER 16:15), “Greet Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympus, and all the SAINTS who are with them.” Read: I Cor.6:1–3 / Psalm 116:15 Acts 9:13 and verse 32.

“THE POPE DECLARED TERESA A SAINT. IT IS CRAZY, AND THE POPE IS PLANNING TO DECLARE CORAZON AQUINO A SAINT. IT IS RIDICULOUS!”



Corazon C. Aquino

If the Pope will declare a dead person a saint then the Catholics can directly pray to the idol or image and ask for healing.

It adds to another idolatry! Out of delusion people were deceived. Demons can make counterfeit miracles and Catholics sold their souls to the devil. Because people are ignorant of the BIBLE.

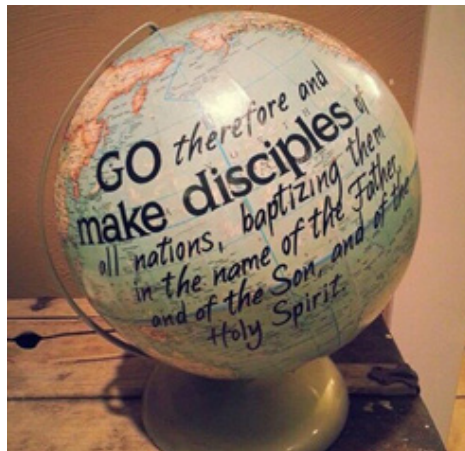
(2 THESSALONIANS 2:9-12) Satan will use all sorts of displays of power through signs and wonders that serve the lie, and all the ways that wickedness deceives those who are perishing.

They perish because they refused to love the truth and so be saved. For this reason God sends them a powerful delusion so that they will believe the lie and so that all will be condemned who have not believed the truth but have delighted in wickedness.



How To Make Disciple

(MATTHEW 28:18-20), Then Jesus came to them and said; “All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me. Therefore go and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and teaching them to obey everything I have commanded you. And surely I am with you always, to the end of the age.”



How do we make a disciple? Although we have read books on discipleship and have heard many teachings in churches on the great commission, but frankly speaking,

I have not seen anyone who has been properly disciple in churches in this generation because of a misconception and misapplication on how to make disciples.

Although the Lord Jesus mentioned to make disciples of all nations in a general term, but discipleship is a ONE-ON-ONE basis. Paul as a human being was used by God to demonstrate how to disciple believers properly. You cannot disciple a non-believer. You cannot disciple a non-Christian because

no one can obey everything which the Lord Jesus had commanded unless he or she is a born again Christian.

By reading the book of Acts, we can understand and overview the PURE MOTIVE of the man used by God on how to disciple the church.

(ACTS 20:17-21) From Miletus, Paul sent to Ephesus for the elders of the church. When they arrived, he said to them: "You know how I lived the whole time I was with you, from the first day I came into the province of Asia. I served the Lord with great humility and with TEARS, although I was severely tested by the plots of the Jews. You know that I have not hesitated to preach anything that would be helpful to you but have taught you publicly and FROM HOUSE TO HOUSE. I have declared to both Jews and Greeks that they must turn to God in repentance and have faith in our Lord Jesus. (Verses 30 to 36), Even from your own number men will arise and distort the truth in order to draw away disciples after them. So be on your guard! Remember that for three years I never stopped warning EACH OF YOU NIGHT AND DAY WITH TEARS. Now I commit you to God and to the word of his grace, which can build you up and give you an inheritance among all those who are sanctified. I HAVE NOT COVETED ANYONE'S SILVER OR GOLD OR CLOTHING. You yourselves know that these hands of mine have supplied my own needs and the needs of my companions. In everything I did, I showed you that by this kind of hard work we must help the weak, remembering the words the Lord Jesus himself said: 'It is more blessed to give than to receive.'" When he had said this, he knelt down with all of them and prayed. They all wept as they embraced him and kissed him.

What I'm trying to emphasize here are the word, "TEARS" that Paul mentioned. Christians are not sissies. No Christian man is an effeminate or a coward but why did Paul make mention of TEARS? Because

Paul had encountered real problems in life, that even how manly and brave we may be, we can't help but be emotionally affected because of the severity of the problems we will be facing as Christians.

Once you committed yourself to serve the Lord Jesus, the devil and his demons will work over time to hinder you from following Jesus Christ. Those who are close to you, even your own family will be used by Satan to make your life miserable, so proper discipleship here are needed. Paul said, "I never stopped warning each of you night and day with tears." Notice the word, "EACH OF YOU". Paul was doing one-on-one discipleship.

For three years Paul have disciple the flock with non-stop, "NIGHT AND DAY". That was the reason why intimacy or closer relationship was developed between the pastor and the members of the church. "They wept as they embraced him and kissed him".

In Paul's ministry the ones who were benefited spiritually and morally were the believers. "I have not hesitated to preach anything THAT WOULD BE HELPFUL TO YOU." They have grown spiritually. The quality in life as Christians was invested in each believer. Paul was not after quantity but his goal was quality.

Paul declared to both Jews and Greeks that they must turn to God in repentance and have faith in the Lord Jesus. Nowadays the Jews and Greeks refer to non-believers and to church members because there are a lot of people who just joined the church but with no real repentance in their hearts. There are those who grew in the church who have never repented from their sins. Repentance from sin is a must. You can't turn to God without repentance and that is how to have real faith in the Lord Jesus.

Paul never stopped warning each of them night and day with tears that even from among the church members men will arise and distort the truth in order to draw away disciples after them.

Paul's motive in the ministry is not for greed. "I HAVE NOT COVETED ANY ONE'S SILVER OR GOLD OR CLOTHING." He was working with his own hand to supply his needs and the needs of his companions. Not only was he preaching the Word but he demonstrated it with his life. He was not always asking for contributions or for money forcefully from the people, although he reminded them from the Lord's word "It is more blessed to give than to receive".

God's original plan for His church is not a big, huge organization but a small group of believers to be attended by a pastor. When the church in Jerusalem grew in number, after they have been taught by the apostles, God allowed great persecution to happen after Stephen was stoned to death. So they were scattered and thus the original plan of God for His church was implemented. Then the unthinkable happened when the church became an idolater and pagan temples was converted into a church buildings that was the time when the Lord's prediction was fulfilled when Jesus talked about the mustard seed. In (MATTHEW 13:31-32), a mustard seed needs to be planted in a garden and be cultivated. But it was sown in the field. Mustard is an herbal plant not a tree. But the Lord Jesus said it became a tree, so that the birds (which represent demons) of the air came and built their nests in its branches. In this parable, the mustard represents the church. The church is supposed to be only small groups of believers that would be easy to disciple. But no! The church becomes an organization. It becomes an institution. It becomes a building, a stadium and an auditorium. It becomes a tree and demons are lodging in its branches teaching contaminated doctrines like idolatry that worship other gods, health and wealth doctrine and self-esteem. The teaching in the church these a days are mostly man-centered, not Christ- centered. Nobody had properly done good discipleship to a couple or a family because the church becomes "THIS

HUGE TREE". The church becomes a big business. The church, which is supposed to be like a mustard seed to be planted in a garden and be cultivated, which means to disciple properly becomes an institution. Pastors leave each member to live alone by themselves. Some have attended seminars or bible schools but these do not assure the proper way of discipleship. Pastors become cowboys tending herd of cattle they are not shepherding sheep.

Church organizations and its leaders focus on quantity because of the word from the Lord "ALL NATIONS", so what they have in mind is mass production as if in the assembly line. They are only after quantity to make converts to their church or to their denomination. The problem there is that we are cutting corners. As long as the numbers of converts grew we don't care if they follow everything which the Lord has commanded or not. Church leaders are contented with the numbers that grew and church denominations brag about their number of their members, but what about the quality of life in each believer?

As I always explain that man by nature is a religious being and also because of so many attractive gimmicks in churches, a lot of people who become members but are unconverted believers. How can you disciple an un-regenerated spirit? (Meaning, not born again) There are also few who are born again but because there is no proper discipleship, they are malnourished. Christians are suffering from improper nutrition or insufficient food. My wife and I had accepted Christ. After being born again we have been left alone, abandoned like new born infant thrown in a river. We were gasping for life to survive. No one have disciple us. Yes we never skip Sunday services and so many churches' activities but every time we have church gatherings we spent a long time on singing, too long to stimulate emotion. To let the Holy Spirit move we have to sing over and over again until people fall down to the floor frantically. The whole church wasted

their time in hysteria with hyper faith. We became religious fanatics but there was no growth in our Christian lives. The church grew in number but lives of the members are in chaos like unruly and undisciplined children in a family. Pastors and members are no different from each other. Families were in disarray. There was no order at all because no one was teaching sound doctrine. We just become religious fanatics.

I longed for a church that taught proper discipleship until I joined a group that emphasized "SHEEPHERDING". Their theory is that since Jesus had twelve disciples, so to disciple twelve persons and only twelve is the limit and each one had to have twelve by themselves. I finally found out that it was a scam. It was patterned from the "PYRAMID SCAM BUSINESS". I have wasted my effort, money and my time to an organization that was motivated by greediness. Because tithing was strictly imposed, can you imagine how rich you become if you have twelve disciples under you and each one has each twelve and so on. There are confusions in Christianity because of wrong motives of people who used the Lord's name just to make money and I was one of the victims. (II Peter 3), "In their greed these teachers will exploit you with stories they made up. Their condemnation has long been hanging over them and their destruction has not been sleeping." (Acts 20:30) "Even from your own number men will arise and distort the truth in order to draw away disciples after them."

My spiritual daughter, Theresa and her husband Dennis just recently visited a couple in their house and because they were friends the couple confided their personal problems to them. The husband said, "I'm tired of going to church. I would rather go back to the world and go back to my vices because I have not seen any changes in our lives. My wife who brought me to church had not changed at all. Her

attitude becomes worst yet she is very religious and doesn't want to miss church services. Our family is in chaos so, what's the use of spending time in the church?" Because my daughter knows her Bible by heart, she advises the wife quoting verses from 1st Peter 3:1-6, "Wives be submissive to your husbands so that, if any of them do not believe the word, they may be won over without words by the behavior of their wives, when they see the purity and reverence of your lives. Your beauty should not come from outward adornment, such as braided hair and the wearing of gold jewelry and fine clothes. Instead, it should be that of your inner self, the unfading beauty of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is of great worth in God's sight. For this is the way the holy women of the past who put their hope in God used to make themselves beautiful. They were submissive to their own husbands, like Sarah, who obeyed Abraham and called him her master. You are her daughters if you do what is right and do not give way to fear."

The wife was stunned and asked; "Is that in the Bible?" How come that she doesn't know this context from the Bible when she had been a Christian for a long time? In fact their church has a program about discipleship. What kind of discipleship is their pastor is teaching? Discipleship is teaching the believers all what is in the Bible. If a pastor doesn't know his Bible how can he teach discipleship in the church? The Lord Jesus said; "Teach them to obey everything I have commanded you."

Success in a ministry is not base upon the great number of converts in a congregation or big and beautiful buildings, but true success in a ministry is based upon the quality of life in each believer. God is not impress on quantity but quality. Only those who have pure motives in making disciples can have the promise of the Lord when He said; "And surely I am with you always, to the end of the age."



Who Causes Trouble In A Christian Home

(MATTHEW 10:34-36)

The Lord Jesus warned in advance and said: "Do not think that I came to bring peace on the earth; I did not come to bring peace, but a sword. For I came to set a man against his father, and a daughter against her mother and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; AND A MAN'S ENEMIES WILL BE THE MEMBERS OF HIS HOUSEHOLD."



"A paradox is seemingly a contradictory statement that may nonetheless be true." Jesus is called prince of peace in Isaiah 9:6, but He said: "I did not come to bring peace but a sword." Is there a contradiction in God's Word? Is Jesus whom we call the prince of peace, the one that causes trouble in a family?

To understand this paradox, first let me explain: When God created Lucifer; the Bible says that he was full of wisdom and perfect in beauty. (Ezekiel 28:12) Then when he was cast out from Heaven, the Bible did not say that his appearance changed and became like a goat with horns and a tail, holding a pitchfork. This picture was man's illusion. Lucifer who became Satan has not changed his appearance nor did God take out from him the wisdom that the Creator had given him. Also, when God created the host of angels, He did not just speak out the Word, God created them individually. That is why in Job 1:6 / 2:1 and 38:7, they were called sons of God. Adam was created by God individually that is why he is also called in Luke 3:38 the Son of God. Adam's descendants are called sons of their fathers because they are only the progenies of their parents. The ones God created individually are intelligent beings. When God cast out those fallen

angels, they still were intelligent beyond measure like Lucifer. Christians have underestimated Satan and his demons. They don't realize that the devil and his demons are capable of manipulating, influencing or managing shrewdly or deviously to create havoc in man's life especially in a family. A born again Christian cannot be demon possessed but the devil and his demons can oppress a Christian.

Let us talk about a Christian home. Why is it that some Christian homes are still in chaos and in disarray? The devil and his demons are clever and shrewd. They are intelligent. They know which Christians have pure motives in serving the Lord and they also know which ones have wrong motives. The Word of God said in Philippians 1:15 / 17, "There are some to be sure, are preaching Christ even from envy and strife, but some also from good will. Some proclaim Christ out of selfish ambition rather than pure motives." The devil knows all these. He will not bother anyone who is not a threat to his kingdom. The one he will destroy are those who are a threat to him. In what way will the devil tear down a family? For instance, a Pastor who desires to serve the Lord faithfully may have a wife who is not totally committed to Christ, she will certainly be used by the devil to hinder him in serving the Lord. Demons will cause havoc in the family. They will magnify the husband's flaws or weaknesses in the wife's mind and make it a big deal. Then out of it, intense hatred will develop in her heart and vice versa. Any member of a family who is not fully committed to Jesus can be used by the devil.

Once a person becomes a Christian, Satan

and his host of demons will not waste time in creating disorder or chaos in the family. Why is it that Satan will immediately seek to destroy the Christian family? It is because the most effective way to be a witness for Christ is to demonstrate an orderly home.

There are those who promote "health and wealth" doctrine and say that to demonstrate to the world that we are true believers in Christ is to show the world that we have material wealth and perfect in health. "You are an embarrassment to Christianity if you are poor and sickly," they say. Wrong! Wrong! Wrong! Those false teachers are making Christians a nation of suckers. Even if a Christian is living in poverty with ill health yet his home is in order, the world will see the vast difference. It will create a thirst in an unsaved people's hearts and most likely, they will ask our secret. That will be the time to tell them about God's Word. But no! Most Christian homes are in chaos because most church leaders have wrong motives in propagating God's Word. For Pastors, especially high-ranking leaders in a denomination, their concept in discipleship is to teach church people how to witness and to make converts and bring people to church. To them that is enough and that is where discipleship ends. There is nothing wrong in witnessing to bring people to church. What is wrong is their motive. These leaders just want the church to grow in number and then teaching about how to keep a Christian home or family in order is often neglected. Pastors do not have the courage to share biblical teachings about the family because they are afraid that the women who are wives in the church will be intimidated and that they will be branded as male chauvinists. Most pastors are hen-pecked husbands. What is a hen-pecked husband? Dominated or persistently harassed by a wife with consistent nagging. King Ahab of Israel was a hen-peck husband. God rebuked him and his dominant wife Jezebel in the book of Revelation.

Although it implies to the religious system but it also applies to a literal family.

One of the qualifications of Pastors and deacons is that: "He must be one who manages his own household, with well keeping of his children and with all dignity. But if a man does not know how to manage his own household, how is he able to take care of the church of God?" (1TIMOTHY 3:4-5) Why is this qualification so important? It is important because a Church Leader's duty to teach about family order is a must.

Pastors only preach about family in the pulpit when there are special occasions like mother's day or father's day and during wedding ceremony and sometimes they will make jokes about husband and wife relationship to avoid teaching God's Word bluntly. Preaching about order in the family is to be taught in the pulpit and on a one-on-one basis. First and foremost, teach them to follow Christ. The focus is Christ with the biblical and practical applications in life. These are to be taught. In discipleship, teaching about order in a family is very important and not to be neglected.

Neglecting to teach about family is the reason why what had happened to Israel, also happened and is continuing to happen in the church. History repeats itself. (ISAIAH 3:12) "O my people! Their oppressors are children, and women rule over them. O my people! Those who guide you lead you astray and confuse the direction of your paths."

Teaching about husband and wife relationship in the church is a must and not to be taken lightly because it will be reflected on the children's attitudes towards their parents. You will notice that in the Word of God, more verses have been given in admonishing women than men. God knows everything. He was the one who created both men and women. In Timothy 2:9-15, there is only one verse for men but there are seven verses

for women: "Likewise, I want women to adorn themselves with proper clothing, modestly and discreetly, not with braided hair and gold or pearls or costly garments; but rather by means of good works, as befits women making a claim to godliness. Let a woman quietly receive instruction with entire submissiveness. But I do not allow a woman to teach or exercise authority over a man, but to remain quiet. For it was Adam who was first created, and then Eve. And it was not Adam who was deceived, but the woman being quite deceived, fell into transgression..."

Why is it that God's Word still mentions the woman as the one being deceived and fell into transgression? Because part of the curse from God is innate or built-in in every woman's heart. What was that curse? Let us go back to [Genesis 3:16](#). To the woman God said, "I will greatly multiply your pain in childbirth, in pain you shall bring forth children; yet your desire shall be for your husband, and he shall rule over you."

Desire to what? This is not women's desire for sex because we know that by nature, men are more aggressive sexually than women. But this curse is the desire to dominate, to manipulate, and to hen peck a husband. That desire is built-in in every woman's heart. That is why there is sternness in God's Word in admonishing women.

"YOU WILL DESIRE TO CONTROL YOUR HUSBAND." (New Living Translation)

To be a nagger to her husband is inherent in a wife's innermost being that is why in the Bible God for three times repeatedly says:

[\(PROVERB 21:9\)](#), "Better to live on a corner of the roof than to share a house with a quarrelsome wife."

[\(PROVERBS 19:13\)](#), "...a quarrelsome wife is like a constant dripping."

[\(PROVERBS 25:24\)](#), "Better to live in a

corner of a roof than to share a house with a quarrelsome wife."

Did God give these kinds of admonitions to husbands? No! Is God a bias God to men? No! Did the Bible say, "And vice versa?" No! Why then did God repeat this rebuke three times to wives in the Bible? So that it will sink in the heart of a Christian woman and to realize that this is not a joke. This built-in attitude is a curse from the Garden of Eden when Eve first disobeyed God.

Wives will rationalize and say, "Ah God is a chauvinist!" "That is legalism". They will reason out and say, "It is easy to submit if the husband is a Christian and a loving one. Let us read [1st Peter 3:1-6](#), "In the same way, you wives, be submissive to your own husbands so that if any of them are disobedient to the word, they may be won without a word by the behavior of their wives, as they observe your chaste and respectful behavior. And let not your adornment be merely external-braiding the hair, and wearing gold jewelry, or putting on dresses; but let be the hidden person of the heart, with the imperishable quality of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is precious in the sight of God. For in this way in former times the holy women also who hoped in God, used to adorn themselves, being submissive to their own husbands. Thus Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, and you have become her children if you do what is right without being frightened by any fear." Verse 7, "You husbands likewise, live with your wives in an understanding way, as with a weaker vessel, since she is a woman; and grant her honor as a fellow heir of the grace of life, so that your prayers may not be hindered." Six verses are for the admonition of women but only one verse for men.

[\(1 CORINTHIANS 11:3\)](#), "Now I want you to realize that the head of every man is Christ, and the head of the woman is man, and the head of Christ is God." THERE SHOULD BE ORDER, and

if a wife will assume to be the head, in God's sight it is a two headed monster!

(GENESIS 3:16) "And he shall rule over you." Over ruling a wife is also a curse and it should not be that way. That is why to teach the husband to love the wife, to sacrifice for her as Christ loves the church, and making sacrifice for the church is to be taught to a Christian husband.

All these teachings about family relationships, husband to love his wife, wife to submit and respect her husband, and children to obey and honor their parents is to be taught by leaders of the church constantly. Some will say despite how hard you teach Christians, if they are not teachable, there is no use. It is also true that only the Holy Spirit can change a man or a woman's heart. But that is not the problem. The problem is that no one is courageous enough to teach this subject because most Pastors are afraid of their wives and the women in the church. It is the Holy Spirit who will convict the heart of the people only if the teaching of the Bible is taught. If there is no proper teaching from the Bible then no one can be changed. There is no magic in Christianity. No teaching, no changes.

While women in the Moslem and Hindu were treated like animals and wives as their husband's personal possession, women in America and the rest of the free world country gained power to dominate, control and oppress their husbands. From women's suffrage to the feminist movement their arrogant spirits in the guise of equality have become a hindrance for Christian women to follow and obey God's instruction for their specific rule as a woman.

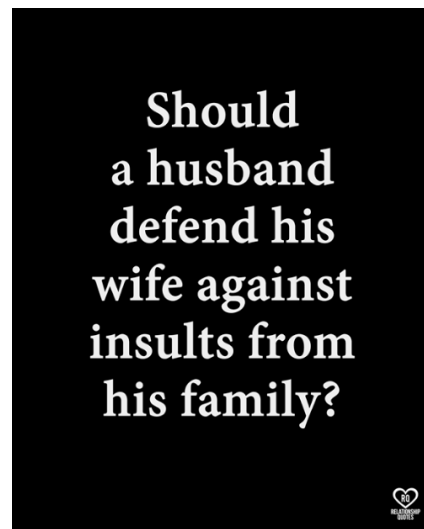
It is common news today about a husband who kills his wife. A wife murdered her husband. Children in their teen's cold bloodedly murdered their own parents. While dysfunctional families are rampant rampaging like a wild fire

that cannot be controlled. This should be the time that Christian homes should shine as a light in this darkened world.

We know now that it is Satan and his demons that cause havoc in the family. Did the leaders in churches do their duty to prevent or minimize chaos in the family? No! As what happened to Israel, the same happened to the church. "O my people! Children are their oppressors and women rule over them. O my people! Those who guide you (your leaders, your Pastors) lead you astray and confused the direction of your path."



"RESPECT AND LOVE CANNOT BE DEMANDED, BUT IT CAN BE GAINED."



(PROVERBS 13:10-31) A wife of noble character who can find? She is worth far more than rubies. Her husband has full confidence in her and lacks nothing of value. She brings him good, not

harm, all the days of her life. She selects wool and flax and works with eager hands. She is like the merchant ships, bringing her food from afar. She gets up while it is still night; she provides food for her family and portions for her female servants. She considers a field and buys it; out of her earnings she plants a vineyard. She sets about her work vigorously; her arms are strong for her tasks. She sees that her trading is profitable, and her lamp does not go out at night. In her hand she holds the distaff and grasps the spindle with

her fingers. She opens her arms to the poor and extends her hands to the needy. When it snows, she has no fear for her household; for all of them are clothed in scarlet. She makes coverings for her bed; she is clothed in fine linen and purple. Her husband is respected at the city gate, where he takes his seat among the elders of the land. She makes linen garments and sells them, and supplies the merchants with sashes. She is clothed with strength and dignity; she can laugh at the days to come. She speaks with wisdom, and faithful instruction is on her tongue. She watches over the affairs of her household and does not eat the bread of idleness. Her children arise and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praises her: "Many women do noble things, but you surpass them all." Charm is deceptive, and beauty is fleeting; but a woman who fears the LORD is to be praised. Honor her for all that her hands have done, and let her works bring her praise at the city gate.

This wife is rich and a business woman but even she though has servants, she gets up while it is still night; she provides food for her family. A lot of wives, because they have servant, they woke up late and leave all works to the servant. But this Godly wife is not lazy. She is a diligent wife.

She opens her arms to the poor and extends her hands to the needy. She is kind and is

always ready to help. She speaks of wisdom, and faithful instruction on her tongue. She does not eat the bread of idleness.

Why is it that her husband is respected in the community? Because his wife is a submissive wife and she had a noble character. On the contrary, a henpeck husband, is always the joke of the town. What is a henpeck husband? Browbeaten, bullied, or intimidated by one's wife.

You cannot demand love and respect but you can gain. That's the reason why her children arise and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praises her: "Many women do noble things, but you surpass them all." Charm is deceptive, and beauty is fleeting; but a woman who fears the LORD is to be praised. Honor her for all that her hands have done, and let her works bring her praise at the city gate.

"SO INSULT FROM OTHER PEOPLE TO YOUR WIFE SHOULD NOT BE THE ISSUE AND SHOULD NOT BE A BIG PROBLEM. HUSBANDS SHOULD NOT DEFEND AT ALL."

(PETER 4:14-15) "If you are insulted because of the name of Christ, you are blessed, for the Spirit of glory and of God rest on you. If you suffer, it should not be as a murderer or thief or any other kind of criminal, or even as a meddler. However, if you suffer as a Christian, do not be ashamed, but praise God that you bear that name."



Discipline A Child

- (PROVERBS 22:6) "Train up a child in the way he should go; even when he is old he will not depart from it."
- (PROVERBS 13:24) "Whoever spares the rod hates their children, but the one who loves their children is careful to discipline them."
- (PROVERBS 22:15) "Folly is bound up in the heart of a child, but the rod of discipline will drive it far away."
- (PROVERBS 23:13–14) "Do not withhold discipline from a child; if you strike him with a rod, he will not die. If you strike him with the rod, you will save his soul from Sheol (HELL)."
- (PROVERBS 10:13) "Wisdom is found on the lips of the discerning, but a rod is

for the "BACK" of one who has no sense."

- (PROVERBS 26:3) "A whip for the horse, a bridle for the donkey, and a rod for the "BACKS" of fools!"

- (PROVERBS 29:15) "The rod and reproof give wisdom, but a child left to himself bring shame to his mother."



It says, while he or she is still a child because a tree, when it is still young you can bend the branches but if it is old, it will break. If you don't discipline your child, actually you don't love him. It says to be careful to disciple them. The Bible mentioned "BACK". God designed the middle of the "BACK" (The buttock) of a child to be fleshy with muscles because that is the only part for the rod. Parents should use common sense. Don't just hit everywhere. Don't punish a child when you are angry. If a child have broken something unintentionally or had made an honest misstate just remind the child. Talk to your child in a loving tone, but be firm. You discipline a child if a child shows bad attitude. There are parents when they are angry with their spouse, children will be their object of wrath. That is child abuse.

"HARD WORKING CHILDREN BEGINS AT HOME"

(Parents should teach their children to do

chore or routine task at home even if your family are well to do. Even if you have servants. We grew up with servants but our parents trained us to do our chores at home.)

- (PROVERBS 6:6-11) "Go to the ant, you sluggard; consider its ways and be wise! It has no commander, no overseer or ruler, yet it stores its provisions in summer and gathers its food at harvest. How long will you lie there, you sluggard? When will you get up from your sleep? A little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to rest— and poverty will come on you like a thief and scarcity like an armed man."

- (2 THESSALONIANS 3:6-11) In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, we command you, brothers and sisters, to keep away from every believer who is idle and disruptive and does not live according to the teaching you received from us. For you know how you ought to follow our example. We were not idle when we were with you, nor did we eat anyone's food without paying for it. On the contrary, we worked night and day, laboring and toiling so that we would not be a burden to any of you. We did this, not because we do not have the right to such help, but in order to offer ourselves as a model for you to imitate. For even when we were with you, we gave you this rule: "The one who is unwilling to work shall not eat."

(HEBREWS 12:5–11), "My son, do not make light of the Lord's discipline, and do not lose heart when he rebukes you, because the Lord disciplines those he loves, and he punishes everyone he accepts as a son." Endure hardship as discipline; God is treating you as sons. For what son is not disciplined by his father? If you are not disciplined (and everyone undergoes discipline), then you are illegitimate children and not true sons. "Moreover, we have all had human fathers who disciplined us and we respected them for it. How much more should we submit to the Father of our spirits and live! Our fathers disciplined us for a little while as

they thought best; but God disciplines us for our good, that we may share in his holiness. No discipline seems pleasant at the time, but painful. Later on, however, it produces a harvest of righteousness and peace for those who have been trained by it."

As I have said many times that Christianity is no magic. In discipleship, God's manual should be taught to all Christians and it is the duty of every Pastor to read and explain these instructions to the members of his congregation.

"THIS IS THE WORD OF THE LIVING GOD WHO CREATED THE WHOLE UNIVERSE AND WE ARE JUST BUT DUST. WHO ARE YOU TO ARGUE WITH GOD?!"

Ignorant of the law excuses no one. In like manner, even those who haven't heard God's law to honor their parents but by their conscience observed and practiced it, God will reward them. (ROMANS 2:13-14) "For not the hearers of the Law are just before God, but the doers of the law will be justified. For when Gentiles who do not have the Law, do instinctively the things of the Law, these, not having the Law, are a law to themselves."

The Chinese and Japanese in their culture who are not Christians but their children respect and honor their parents is a direct slap on the face to the supposedly Christian church. What a shame! To follow Jesus Christ is to obey His Word and His command for children to obey and honor their parents. No parent is perfect but still God's command is to obey your parents in the Lord. That means as if you are doing it for the Lord. Just like servants are commanded to respect and obey their masters. (EPHESIANS 6:5); "Slaves, obey your earthly masters with respect and fear, and with sincerity of heart, just as you would obey Christ."

If you read your Bible from (EPHESIANS 5:22-33) and continue on (Chapter 6:1-9),

you will notice that there is a narrative arrangement. This is God's word guided by the HOLY SPIRIT, when this was written, the Roman Empire World, slavery was allowed and legal. If you buy a slave from the slave market, you own that slave. If a slave ran away from his master the sentence is death. The master is the owner of a slave and he can kill his slave without being charged. There were slaves who were converted to Christianity and the instruction for them is: "Slaves, submit yourselves to your master with all respect not only to those who are good and considerate, but also to those who are harsh." (1 PETER 2:18-21) The slave cannot use verse 9 for his master and say "Look Master it says here, do not threaten me!" if you say that to your Master, he can kill you at that very instant.

You cannot use the verses from the Bible to clobber the one who is above you. So children cannot use (EPHESIANS 6:4) "Fathers, do not exasperate your children", because it is very clear that you are a BASTARD CHILD in your attitude! If you were a slave and say that to your master you are sentencing yourself a death penalty.

The Word of God here is teaching us about our attitude. Because humanists and atheist and all the religion of Satan dominates America, and also feminist movement are going stronger that is why families are in disarray. You cannot even discipline your own children. It is already prophesied in (ISAIAH 3:12) "As for my people, children are their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, they which lead thee (PASTORS) cause thee to err, and destroy the way of thy paths."

The family is the basic building block of a nation. If families are destroyed, so is the nation. That is why one of the qualification of a PASTOR is one who knows how to manage his own family because if he does not know how to manage, how can he manage the household of God? (1 TIMOTHY 3:4-5) it did not

even say that he must be a seminary graduate. "READ IT IN YOUR BIBLE".

It is the duty of the leader of a church to teach family order but God says it here in [Isaiah 3:12](#); "O MY PEOPLE, THEY WHICH LEAD THEE (the Pastors) CAUSE THEE TO ERR, AND DESTROY THE WAY OF THY PATHS."



Apostles

Apostle means "One who is sent out." There are two primary usages of the word APOSTLE. [1.] The first is in specifically referring the twelve apostles of Christ. [2.] The second is in generically referring to other individuals who are sent to be messengers/ambassadors of Jesus Christ.

They were the eye witnesses; held a unique position. In referring to Jerusalem. ([Rev. 21:14](#)) Ability to perform signs and wonders. ([Acts 2:43](#) / [2 Cor. 12:12](#))

THERE WERE ALSO APOSTLES IN GENERIC SENSE:

Barnabas ([Acts 13:2](#)), and Andronicus ([Acts 14:4](#)). Titus ([2 Cor. 8:23](#)), and Epaphroditus ([Phil. 2:25](#)). So, there definitely seems to be room for the term APOSTLE being used to refer to someone besides the twelve Apostles of Jesus Christ. Anyone who was "SENT" could be called



an apostle. From the definition of the word. The closest thing today to an apostle in the general sense is a missionary.

In a sense, all followers of Jesus are called to be apostles. We are all to be His Ambassadors. ([Mat. 28:18-20](#) / [2 Cor. 5:18-20](#)).

We are all to be "ONE WHO ARE SENT OUT". ([Acts 1:8](#)) We are all to be preachers of the good news. ([Romans 10:15](#))

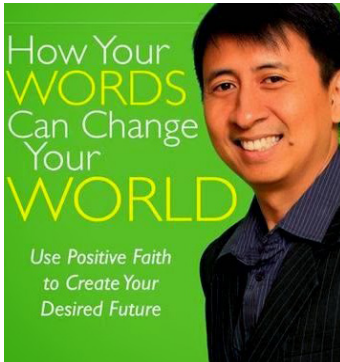
For example; an Ambassador of a certain country will commit an unlawful act like extortion, immorality, fornication, adultery and corruption; that Ambassador will be kicked out and be charged with the crime he committed. Then how much more we Christians will be kicked out from the kingdom of God who dishonor Christ while representing Him as an Ambassador of God here on earth?



CHAPTER 6

Positive Thinking

WHO IS BO SANCHEZ?



Bo Sanchez is a professional self-help speaker and confidently eloquent. He knows what his audience wants to hear - and that's easily understandable why he has

millions of adoring fans. Few would argue that Bo Sanchez is the Joel Osteen of the Philippines - as both men identify themselves to be "ministers of hope" - to the poor, the downtrodden, the weak, and those with low self-esteem - except for one significant dissimilarity: Bo is a proud Catholic and lay minister for that matter, as opposed to Joel who professes to be a born-again believer and pastor to arguably the largest mega church in America.

"PARABLE OF THE TALENTS" is one of Bo Sanchez' favorite topics to swindle people their hard-earned money. And because by nature men and women are greedy, they gamble with scammers. And because people are ignorant of the Bible, they become victims of extortionists.

"Someone asked me about this topic. I knew why he was asking. That is the reason why I will explain this bluntly because a lot of scammers like Bro Sanchez are using this context to make profits."

"PARABLE OF THE TALENTS"

(MATTHEW 25:14-30) "For the kingdom of heaven is like a man traveling to a far country, who called his own servants and delivered his goods to them. And to one he gave five talents, to another two, and

to another one, to each according to his own ABILITY; and immediately he went on a journey. Then he who had received the five talents went and traded with them, and made another five talents. And likewise he who had received two gained two more also. But he who had received one went and dug in the ground, and hid his lord's money. After a long time the lord of those servants came and settled accounts with them. "So he who had received five talents came and brought five other talents, saying, 'Lord, you delivered to me five talents; look, I have gained five more talents besides them.' His lord said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant; you were faithful over a few things, I will make you ruler over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.' He also who had received two talents came and said, 'Lord, you delivered to me two talents; look, I have gained two more talents besides them.' His lord said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant; you have been faithful over a few things, I will make you ruler over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.' "Then he who had received the one talent came and said, 'Lord, I knew you to be a hard man, reaping where you have not sown, and gathering where you have not scattered seed. And I was afraid, and went and hid your talent in the ground. Look, there you have what is yours.' "But his lord answered and said to him, 'You wicked and lazy servant, you knew that I reap where I have not sown, and gather where I have not scattered seed. So you ought to have deposited my money with the bankers, and at my coming I would have received back my own with interest. Therefore take the talent from him, and give it to him who has ten talents. 'For to everyone who has, more will be given, and he will have abundance; but from him who does not have, even what he has will

be taken away. And cast the unprofitable servant into the outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth."

All of you, Christians; be very careful of using this context because a lot of swindlers are using this parable to deceive people making business out of God's word from the Bible and making you a sucker. What is a SUCKER? = A person easily tricked or deceived. Don't listen to people like Bo Sanchez, he is just like Joel Osteen, Kenneth Copland and many others. Stay away from such people. Because the Lord mentioned Bank or Bankers they took advantage of using this word to cause you to invest your money to give it to them for supposedly the ministry of the gospel.

A talent was worth about 20 years of a day laborer's wage. But the Lord is not talking about money, but ABILITY. Not all have the same ability but God had given each one of us opportunity and privileges. Each Christian has given the privilege to be a witness for the Lord. Not all can be a preacher. Not all can be a teacher. But all have commanded by the Lord to be a witness. Did you confess Jesus to your neighbor or to your own family? What is the sin of omission? A sinful failure to perform an action.

(ROMANS 10:9-10) "That if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. For with the heart one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation." Not only to confess to yourselves. But this verse requires us to confess it to other people.

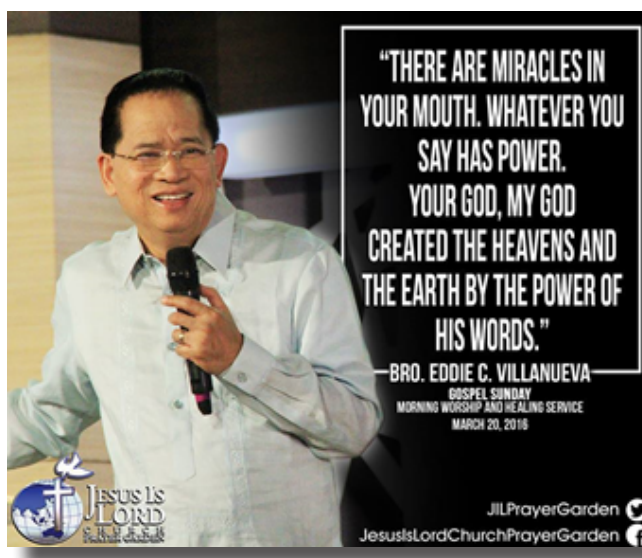
JESUS SAID; (MATTHEW 10:32-33), "Whoever acknowledges me before others, I will also acknowledge before my Father in heaven. But whoever disowns me before others, I will disown before my Father in heaven."

Yes salvation is free but God had given each one of us TALENTS, it may be five, two or one. We should use it and God will give us our reward. Notice: Jesus said "Well done, good and faithful servant; you were faithful over a few things, I will make you ruler over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord." The Lord is not talking money here. He is talking our product by telling others what we have received from the Lord's free gift of salvation.

"But from him who does not have, even what he has will be taken away. And cast the unprofitable servant into the outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth." The Lord is talking here about HIS SERVANTS (meaning church leaders) who are lazy and deceivers! Instead of producing true believers in Christ, they hide it and make business out of twisting the real meaning of this context.



What Is Christian Positive Thinking?



Christian Positive Thinking (CPT) is a term that refers to a number of movements or philosophies advocated by those claiming it

is Christian. Unfortunately, these teachings sometimes incorporate the findings of modern humanistic psychology and stress the powers of the mind. Their goal is to get people to believe in a new power. They claim this power will provide success, happiness and abundance in life, and even allow some to perform miracles. Their emphasis is placed upon such conscious method as exercising one's "faith" to develop a new outlook on life. Usually, faith is seen as a force or power which can be used to change one's environment (bringing financial or other success) or other people (as in physical healing), and as a by-product, such success will bring self-esteem and self-worth, changing the person. Many teach that exercising a belief in such a faith can even influence divine laws and force God to act on one's behalf.

Some of those stressing the powers of the mind, "faith" or Positive Thinking include: "Seed-Faith" principle; "Health and Prosperity Gospel", "Positive Confession." The terms Positive Confession, Prosperity

Thinking, Theology of Success Movement, or "name it and claim it" are all terms used to describe those stressing the powers of faith as a force to influence the environment or God. Most of the preachers of these messages are on television and many of them have world influence. The key issues are, first, is the theology of CPT biblical? Second, do these practices conform to biblical instruction concerning human experience? If positive Thinking is not based on fact, or if it is unbiblical, then the millions of Christians who follow these teachings are being given a substitute faith of questionable value.

Positive Thinkers are presenting a distorted, unbalanced, and false Christianity around the world. Such "Christian" Positive thinking will not stand the test of time precisely because it is more of humanistic faith than biblical gospel. People are becoming converted by the millions who may eventually fall away because they have embraced another gospel.



What Is Faith?

The Exclusiveness of the word faith

It was early morning of September 17, 2004 around four o'clock, I was awakened by our television which had been on the whole night; it was on channel 9 on KQED. There were scholars: historians, university professors, a journalist and a theologian, all were discussing about faith of different religions. They quoted Sigmund Freud. Freud is the founder of psychoanalysis. He was a scientist and a brilliant man, but he was an atheist. The scholars referred to Sigmund's view of faith. Although they



referred to C.S. Lewis' view of Christianity and of its faith, the program ended up with no clear answer about what faith really is. Overall, I was not satisfied with their discussions.

Although I have been teaching about faith so many times in the church, reading and studying from books written by various Bible scholars, teachers and theologians, still there was a burning desire in my heart to do research. The first thing I did was get my Strong Concordance and looked

up for the word "FAITH". By the way, a concordance is not a dictionary. A Bible dictionary is where you will find definitions or meaning of words that you will find in the bible, preferably noun words that needed to be explained. Whereas a Concordance is where you will find words in the Bible that is used from Genesis to Revelation. It may be a noun, pronoun, verb, and adverb or adjective, most words can be found in the Strong Concordance.

I was stricken with amazement to find out that the word "FAITH" is only mentioned once in the Old Testament. It is mentioned in [Habakkuk 2:4](#) where it says, "The righteous will live by faith." It was quoted by Paul in [Romans 1:17](#). In the New Testament books from Matthew to Revelation, the word "FAITH" is mentioned 243 times. In Matthew, Jesus mentioned faith eleven times. In Mark four times. In Luke ten times. I was surprised that not even one word of faith is written in the gospel of John. Why? I was contemplating for a while then I remembered that in Matthew, the writer presented Jesus as the king of the Jews. In Mark, the writer presented Jesus as the suffering servant and in Luke the writer presented Jesus as a Man. But the gospel of John the writer revealed Jesus emphatically as GOD.

[\(John 1:1-3\)](#) "In the beginning was the WORD and the WORD was with GOD and the WORD was GOD. He was with GOD in the beginning. Through Him all things were made, without Him nothing was made that has been made." [\(Verse 14\)](#), "The WORD became flesh and dwell among us." It was Jesus who became flesh. He is God the Creator. Here in the book of John, Jesus clearly claimed that He is God. [\(John 10:30\)](#) Jesus said, "I and the Father are one." That was why the religious leaders accused Him of blasphemy. In [John 14:9](#), Jesus said: "Don't you know me Philip, even after I have been among you such a long time? Anyone who has seen me has seen the Father,

How can you say, 'Show us the Father?'"

[Romans 10:17](#) "So then faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the Word of God." The word of God is Jesus. Faith will only come in a heart of a man if you preach that Jesus is the ONLY SAVIOR and that HE IS GOD ACCORDING TO WHAT THE BIBLE SAYS. That is why there was no need of mentioning the word FAITH in the gospel of John. There are groups of religion that says Jesus is not God He is only a man. That is subtracting from the gospel or taking away from the Word. There are also those who believe that Jesus is God, but then you also have to worship other gods for salvation. That is adding to the gospel or adding to the Word. Contaminated gospel is no gospel at all. That's bad news. Faith will never come in hearing a contaminated gospel.

The people who are converted to Islam, are they sincere to their belief? Sure they are, otherwise they won't be willing to die and kill other people who do not belong to their religion. How about the Hindus? How about the Buddhist and all the religions in the world that doesn't believe in the Bible and of Christ? They are sincere too. Is it not faith? The Bible says that it is not! A man, any man is capable of believing anything. Believing anything other than Jesus Christ the Son of the Living God and the only Savior based upon what the Bible says, is not faith at all.

Faith is exclusively in believing Jesus Christ. [\(Romans 10:17\)](#) "Faith will only come from hearing about Jesus Christ, which is the Word of God."

Men did not just randomly write the Bible. In [2nd Timothy 3:16](#), it says, "All Scripture is God-Breathed..." In [2nd Peter 1:20-21](#), it says, "No prophecy of Scripture came about by the prophet's own interpretation. For prophecy never had its origin in the will of man, but men spoke from God as they carried along by the Holy Spirit."

It is very clear that God is the author of the Bible. God intricately or meticulously designed even arranging the Word "FAITH" in the Bible. Although English is not the original language, I believe that God is behind in arranging the word faith and to be discovered in the Strong Concordance.

I was amazed to find out that in the Old Testament though it is a thick book compared to the New Testament, only once Faith was mentioned. That one verse is very important and needed to be explained. From [Habakkuk 2:4](#), it says, "The righteous shall live by faith." In [Romans 3:10](#), "As it is written: No one is righteous no not one." It is only GOD who can declare a man righteous. If a man receives Christ as his personal Savior then he'll be clothed with Jesus' robe of righteousness then and only then will a man can live by faith. ([Isaiah 61:10](#))

Were the men of God in the Old Testament without faith? Yes they have faith as the book of Hebrews declares. But the word faith was not used yet in the Old Testament book. They have hope for the coming Messiah to save them. But the word faith was not used yet. When Paul was accused before King Agrippa his defense was this; ([Acts 26:6-7](#)), "And now it is because of my HOPE in what God has promise our twelve tribes are HOPING to see fulfilled as they earnestly serve God day and night O king, it is because of this HOPE that the Jews are accusing me."

Only in the New Testament were the Patriarch was called men of faith. Why? The Word has not become flesh yet. That's why.

I was converted in a Pentecostal Church where signs and wonders was the focus in the ministry. We fasted and prayed hard so God can make miracles in our midst. Yes it works and I thank God for that. But yet I found out in the Bible that miracles are not the guarantee for people to have faith in the Lord. In [Romans 10:17](#), it says "Faith

comes from hearing", not from seeing.

In [Matthew 11:20-21](#), "Jesus began to reproach the city of Chorazin and Bethsaida were most of His miracles were done, yet they did not repent." If they have believed then they should have repented. They don't have faith, that's obvious even though most of the Lord's miracles was done in their midst.

Jesus story about the rich man and Lazarus where the rich man begged Abraham to send Lazarus to his father's house to warn his five brothers so they will not come to the place of Torment were the rich man was. Abraham answered, ([Luke 16:29-31](#)) "They already have Moses and the Prophets let them hear them." The rich man says "But Father Abraham, if someone will go to them from the dead they will believe." Abraham said. "If they do not listen to Moses and the Prophets neither will they be persuaded if someone rises from the dead."

So, seeing miracles to the extent that even a man is raised from the dead is not a guarantee for people to have faith. "They already have Moses and the Prophets let them hear them." What does it mean? It means they already have the scriptures. What is the scripture telling about? Jesus said, "Moses and the Prophets were talking about me." ([Luke 5:46-47](#)) Jesus said, "You search the scripture because you think that in them you have eternal life; and it is these that bear witness of ME." ([John 5:39](#))

The Old Testament book is not just an account of how God in the beginning made the world and how He called and gave Abraham a promise. It is not just the history of Israel. It is not just about the law given to Moses. But most importantly it is all about the coming Messiah. It is about the coming of Christ the Savior. The center theme of the Scripture is Jesus Christ.

([John 5:39](#)) The scripture bear witness

of Jesus.

(John 5:46-47) Moses' writings were about Jesus.

(John 8:24) Jesus said, "I AM HE" He who? The Promise Messiah, the Christ, the Savior.

Many times Jesus rebuked His disciples and says, "O, men of little faith." In Matthew 6:30, Jesus was addressing to the Jews and to His disciples when He said "O, men of little faith." He was expecting them to believe because they have the Scripture. When He came, it was the fulfillment of their Bible that was why He always says to them. "Have you not read in the Scripture?"

Little faith is not about the amount or the quantity of faith they have. But they have doubts in their hearts about the claim of Jesus that He is the One as the Scriptures say He was even though they have seen miracles after miracles.



There was a centurion who was a Gentile who didn't have the scripture, yet he believed the Lord. In Matthew 8:10, Jesus marveled and said: "Truly I say to you, I have not found such great faith with anyone in Israel." No doubt that the Centurion heard the Scripture read

in the Synagogue because he was the one who built the building for the Jews. (Luke 7:5)

A Canaanite woman was crying out, "O, Lord, Son of David have mercy on me, my daughter is cruelly demon possessed." Why did she mention Son of David if she had not heard from the Scripture read in the Synagogue about a descendant of David the Messiah to come? Jesus



said to the woman, "O, woman, your faith is great; be it done for you as you wish." (Matthew 15:21-18)

No doubt the Centurion and the Canaanite woman based their faith upon what they heard from the Scripture about the Lord Jesus Christ.

If you don't believe what the Bible says about Jesus, signs and wonder are of no use. There is even danger on seeking miracles because Satan can make miracles too.

For me, I don't base my faith upon miracles though I have seen miracles in my life until now. I base my faith on what the Bible says about Jesus that He is alive, that He is God and the only Savior. I may be healed from my illness or not. I may prosper financially or I may live in poverty, I still believe that Jesus is alive because the Bible says so. What else can I say? Without Him our life will be meaningless. He is the object of my faith.

Biblical faith can only be obtained exclusively in believing Jesus that He is God and the only Savior. Other than that teaching all other beliefs are just fanatical belief NOT FAITH AT ALL. Those brilliant people, those scholars, who were discussing about faith, were totally wrong in their speculations.

Sad to say that the most abused word in the Bible is the word "FAITH" by greedy preachers. They are commercializing the word faith alluring people to give so they become rich by merchandising the word. These preachers say faith is a force. What you have to do is to enlarge your faith. How? You have to do something. Make business with God. If you send a large amount of money to them you are exercising your faith. Small amount of money you send you have a little faith. What a shame! They will use the word SEED FAITH when you cannot find such compounded words in the Bible. When will these so called preachers learn to be

honest in their preaching of the Word?

“FAITH CAN ONLY BE OBTAINED EXCLUSIVELY IN BELIEVING JESUS THAT HE IS GOD AND THE ONLY SAVIOR AS THE SCRIPTURE SAYS”.



THERE IS NO SUCH THING AS INTERFAITH, BECAUSE THE WORD FAITH IN THE BIBLE IS EXCLUSIVE.



- (ROMANS 10:17) “So then FAITH cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of GOD.” Jesus is the WORD OF GOD. FAITH on Jesus alone. Not on idols. Not on Mary or any other gods.
- (HEBREWS 11:1) “Now FAITH is

the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things NOT SEEN.” Not on seeing miracles, not on seeing idols showing tears of blood on Mary’s eyes. That is hocus pocus, nonsense, baloney, garbage. Satan can make counterfeit miracles. Don’t be deceived!

- (HEBREWS 11:6-8) “Without FAITH no one can please God. Anyone who comes to God must believe that HE IS REAL and that HE rewards those who truly want to find HIM.”
- (HEBREW 12:2) “Looking unto JESUS, the AUTHOR and FINISHER of our FAITH.”

There is no such thing as interfaith and True born again Christians will never join faith with other religion because the true church of the LORD JESUS IS HOLY. And faith is on the lord Jesus alone.

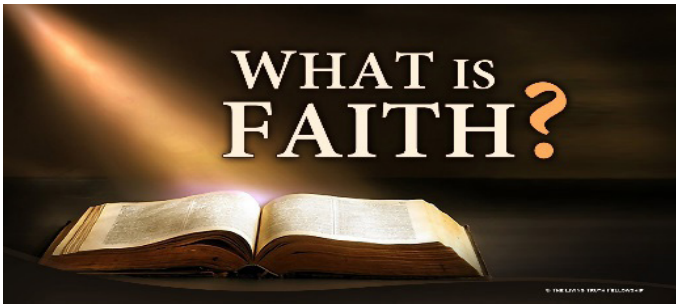
(1 CORINTHIANS 5:9-13) Paul inspired by the Holy Spirit wrote: “I wrote to you in my letter not to associate with sexually immoral people—not at all meaning the people of this world who are immoral, or the greedy and swindlers, or idolaters. In that case you would have to leave this world. But now I am writing to you that you must not associate with anyone who claims to be a brother or sister but is sexually immoral or greedy, an idolater or slanderer, a drunkard or swindler. DO NOT EVEN EAT WITH SUCH PEOPLE. What business is it of mine to judge those outside the church? Are you not to judge those inside? God will judge those outside. “EXPULSION OF THE WICKED PERSON FROM AMONG YOU.”



True Biblical Faith

I researched intensively on the word “FAITH” from the Hebrew and Greek languages, using the Internet. But all

the explanations makes my head spin, so I have to go back to my Bible and just let the Word of God speak for itself.



In the Old Testament the word "FAITH" is only mentioned once while in the New Testament, "FAITH" is mentioned 243 times. My question again is, "How Come?" Let us find out why. In the Old Testament, which are the Scriptures from Genesis to Malachi, individual persons of whom God had chosen were hoping and looking forward to the city with foundations, whose architect and builder is God, (HEBREWS 11:8-10). In (HEBREWS 11:1-2) it says "Now faith is being sure of what we HOPE FOR and certain of what we do not see. This is what the ancients were commended for." If you read the whole chapter eleven of the book of Hebrews, you will find out that the patriarch whom God had chosen put into ACTION what they were HOPING FOR. What are they hoping for? They were hoping for the Savior to come and they were hoping for the heavenly city. They put into action what they are hoping for, until death. "All these people were still living by faith when they died. They did not receive the things promised; they only saw them and welcomed from a distance. And they admitted that they were aliens and strangers on earth." (HEBREWS 11:13)

Only in the New Testament were they were called men of faith, because in their time, God the Savior has not come to earth in human form. When the Lord was crucified on the cross, and was resurrected, "TRUE BIBLICAL FAITH" was born. Now the work of God has finished. Our faith in the Lord Jesus is the biblical faith. (HEBREWS 12:2) "Looking unto Jesus the AUTHOR and FINISHER of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down

at the right hand of the throne of God."

Since the word "FAITH" is mentioned in the book of Habakkuk, let us examine and study this book. The shortest way to understand this narrative is to read commentaries, so here; I'll present a summary of the story for my readers to quickly understand.

Among the prophetic writings, Habakkuk is somewhat unique. It contains a dialogue between the prophet and God. In the first two chapters, Habakkuk argues with God over His ways that appears to Him unfathomable, if not unjust. Having received replies, he responds with a beautiful confession of faith (CHAPTER 3).

Habakkuk was perplexed that wickedness, strife and oppression were rampant in Judah but God seemingly did nothing. When told that the Lord was preparing to do something about it through the "fierce" Babylonians (1:6), his perplexity only intensified: How could God, who is "too pure to approve evil" (1:13)?

God makes it clear, however, that eventually the corrupt destroyer will itself be destroyed. In the end, Habakkuk learns to rest in God's appointments and await his working in a spirit of worship.

God allowed the fierce Babylonians who were more wicked than God's people to punish the corrupt leaders. "Like leaders, like people" as the saying goes. If the leaders are corrupt so are the people who follow their leaders. But before the destruction of Jerusalem, there were prophets who boldly exposed their wickedness, but instead of repenting, they persecuted God's prophets that warned them.

In our time or in this generation the word "FAITH" has been abused by greedy preachers. They used the word "seed faith" to allure people to give money, so ministries become big business. Not all, but most preachers become corrupt

and people have been deceived by their alluring sweet talk and with big smiles. What happened in Habakkuk's time will happen to Christianity in this generation if Christians do not repent and put into action God's Word in their lives to get rid of idolatry which is greediness. Because the dollar is the god of most big time church leaders, destruction to Christians or to churches is inevitable or unavoidable. It will come sooner or later. It is not a matter of if but when it happens, Habakkuk's confession of faith in chapter three verses seventeen to nineteen will be the confession of Christians who really have true biblical faith in Jesus: "Though the fig tree does not bud and there are no grapes on the vines, though the olive crop fails and the fields produce no food, though there are no sheep in the pen and no cattle in the stalls, yet I will rejoice in the Lord. I will be joyful in God my Savior. The Sovereign Lord is my strength; he makes my feet like the feet of a deer, he enables me to go on the heights."

This context on this day and age is not talking about farming or agriculture or the failure of animal husbandry, but of the collapse of the economy. Because

the US DOLLAR is the god of the people, God will allow the US DOLLAR to lose its value and when it happens the whole world will be affected. No one is to be spared from worldwide economic calamity. The Lord Jesus predicted a famine and it is for sure worldwide famine! Do we think just because we are Christians we will be spared? Habakkuk himself was not spared. Because most of professing Christians especially church leaders are greedy, God's judgment through economic calamity of the whole world is unavoidable.

Faith on wealth is not faith at all. Faith on a person who assumed to have power to perform supposedly miracles is not faith at all. Faith on idols images or on any other gods is not faith at all. Faith on your ability to believe or faith upon faith itself is not faith at all. Faith on your own good works is not faith at all. But true biblical faith is on the Lord Jesus Christ alone and what the Bible says He is. HE IS THE OBJECT OF OUR FAITH.

(HEBREWS 12:2): "Looking unto Jesus the author and the finisher of our faith." "JESUS IS THE AUTHOR AND THE FINISHER OF OUR FAITH PERIOD!"



Where Is Hell?



UNQUENCHABLE FIRE

We can always hear the expression from people every day and everywhere that says, "Go to hell!" "What the hell!" "To hell with you!" They use this expression as a curse when they get angry or when they get excited. But do people realize the reality of hell? Whether we like it or not, time will come that we will die and whether we believe it or not there are only two places where our souls will go when we die.

An atheist may convince himself that there is no hell, nor heaven, but his unbelief

can never make hell vanish. First I would like to explain what soul is. When God created man it was different from the way He created animals. God formed man from the dust of the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life and man became a living soul. (GENESIS 2:7) Our soul will live forever. It will not die.

Our soul has three functions. It is compose of our:

1. Intellect-- the power of knowing, the power to understand, and the power to think.

2. Will --the power to choose.

3. Emotion -- intense feeling as of love, hate or despair. The time when we feel happy, sad, or angry, those are emotions.

It is our soul that has senses. Try to pinch yourself; you can feel it because you are alive. It is our soul that can feel, hear, can smell, taste and see. When you're dead those senses don't function anymore because your soul is no longer there. When a man dies immediately follows judgment:

(HEBREWS 9:27) "As it is appointed for men to die once and after this comes judgment."

WHAT THE BIBLE SAYS ABOUT HELL?



THEIR WORMS DOES NOT DIE

HELL—the real existence of hell is irrefutably taught in Scripture as both a

place of the wicked dead and a condition of retribution for unredeemed man. (MATTHEW 18:9) "And if your eye causes you to stumble, pluck it out, and throw it from you. It is better for you to enter life with one eye than having two eyes, **to be cast into the fiery hell.**" (MARK 9:43-44) "And if your hand causes you to stumble, cut it off; it is better for you to enter life crippled, than having you two hands **to go into hell; into the unquenchable fire, where their worm does not die and the fire is not quenched.**"

(II PETER 2:4) "For if God did not spare angels when they sinned but **CAST THEM INTO HELL** and committed them to pits of darkness, reserved for judgment." A certain denomination teaches that there is no literal hell. They cannot understand why a loving God can allow an unredeemed soul to be cast into hell. Whether I understand it or not, if the Bible says that there is hell then I believe it without question. This particular denomination says that the word "GNASHING" of teeth in (MATHEW 13:41-42) is anger because they say, "How a man can gnash his teeth when he died of old age and doesn't have teeth anymore." They don't understand that when the unredeemed man becomes resurrected in the last days, they will be resurrected with complete set of teeth. Another thing is that they explained that when a man dies his soul will just sleep and they will quote a verse from ACTS 13:36, where it says, "For David after he had served the purpose of God in his own generation, fell asleep, and was laid among his fathers and underwent decay."

The word asleep was just a decent way of describing a man of God who dies. It says that David underwent decay. There is no compound word in the Bible as soul-sleep. This denomination totally rejects what Jesus say about a literal hell. Besides, David's soul didn't go to hell but into Abraham's bosom or paradise. There are

some passages in the New Testament about those Christians who died and it says that they fall asleep. (1 CORINTHIANS 4:13-15), (1 THESSALONIANS 4:13-15), (2 PETER 3:4), NIV translated died, NAS translated fell asleep. As I have just said it was just a decent way of describing a man of God who died.

One of the reasons that this denomination (THE ADVENT) rejected the teaching of a literal hell is that cultic religions such as the Mormons, the Jehovah's Witness, and many other cults teaches literal hell. Cult religions become cult not because of literal hell teaching, but because they don't believe that Jesus is God and is the only Savior.

What happens after death? This church that I know teaches that all people await the final judgment both saved and unsaved. They say that when we die, the saved or the lost will sleep; this is called, "SOUL-ASLEEP". They say that we will all wait to be resurrected and to face the final judgment. But this teaching contradicts what the Bible teaches. When Jesus said to the criminal who was also hanging on the cross, "Today you will be with me in paradise." (LUKE 23:43) The Lord did not say, "Your soul will first sleep and wait for the final judgment." In (HEBREWS 9:27), The Word of God says, "As it is appointed for men to die once after this, comes judgment." So those who teach "soul-asleep" are wrong.

LITERAL HELL IS BIBLICAL:

At this time, where is hell?(LUKE 16:19-31) "Now there was a certain rich man, and he habitually dressed in purple and fine linen, gaily living in splendor every day. And a certain poor man named Lazarus was laid at his gate, covered with sores, and longing to be fed with the crumbs which were falling from the rich man's table; besides even the dogs were coming and licking his



Lazarus and the Rich Man

sores. Now it came about that the poor man died and he was carried away by the angels to Abraham's bosom;

and the rich man also died and was buried. And in Hades he lifted up his eyes, being in torment, and saw Abraham far away, and Lazarus in his bosom. And he cried out and said, 'Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip his finger in water and cool off my tongue; for I am in agony in this flame.'

"But Abraham said, 'Child, remember that during your life you received your good things, and likewise Lazarus bad things, but now he is being comforted here, and you are in agony. 'And besides all this, between us and you there is a great chasm fixed, in order that those who wish to come over from here to you may not be able, and that none may cross over

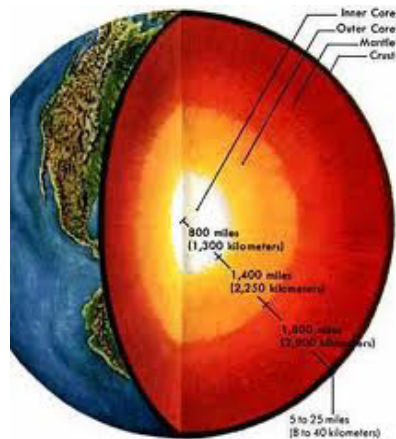


from there to us. "And he said, 'Then I beg you, Father, that you send him to my father's house for I have five brothers that he may warn them, lest they also come to this place of torment.' But Abraham said, 'They have Moses and the Prophets, let them hear them.' "But he said, 'No Father Abraham, but if someone goes to them from the dead, they will repent.'" But he said to him, 'If they do not listen to Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be persuaded if someone rises from the dead.'"

The story that Jesus told about the rich

man and Lazarus is not a parable because a parable won't mention a specific name. So this story that the Lord was telling actually, literally and geographically happened. In the **NIV** translation, the place of torment is called hell. In other translations it is called Hades.

WHERE IS HADES?



THE LAKE OF FIRE

(Matthew 12:38-40)
 "Some of the scribes and Pharisees asked Jesus, saying, 'Teacher, we want to see a sign from you.' But He answered and said to them, 'An evil and

adulterous generation craves for a sign, and yet no sign shall be given to it but the sign of Jonah the prophet, for just as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the sea monster, so shall be the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth." (Ephesians 4:8-9) There it says, 'When He ascended on high, He led captives a host of captives, and He gave gift to men.' (Now this expression, 'He ascended,' what does it means except that He also had descended into the lower parts of the earth."



Hades or hell right now is in the heart of the earth. Scientists don't have explanation why there are volcanoes.

Volcano eruption is just the exhaust from the intense heat of the fire from the heart of the earth.

In the Old Testament times, before

Jesus descended to the heart of the earth, there was a compartment called Abraham's bosom. Why was it called Abraham's bosom? Only the Abrahamic or the covenant people who had their hope for the coming Messiah were there.

That compartment was the paradise at that time. When Abraham said, "They have Moses and the prophets, let them hear them." That means let them believe what Moses and the prophets was talking about. Who were they talking about? It was the Messiah. It was the Savior, the Christ. It was Jesus.

(Luke 24:44), "Jesus said to them 'these are my word which I spoke to you while I was still with you that all things which are written about me in the law of Moses and the prophets and the Psalms must be fulfilled.'"

Only the Abrahamic or the covenant people that believed and trusted the coming Messiah were the ones on that Paradise, with a few exceptions like Ruth, Rahab, and others who are not Abraham's descendants but believed on the God of Abraham.

The rich man didn't go to hell because he was rich, but because hope for the coming Messiah was not in his heart. This compartment is now empty or most probably no longer there. Jesus brought with Him those captives from Abraham's bosom to Heaven. After that event anyone who dies in Christ he or she will directly go to Heaven. (2 Corinthians 5:8), Paul said, "To be absent from the body," that means when a Christian dies, his or her soul "will be at home with the Lord in heaven."

Innocent children when they die will go directly to heaven because the Lord Jesus said in Matthew 19:14, "Let the little children come to me, and do not hinder them, for the kingdom of heaven belongs to such as these." And then there is what we



call the age of accountability. A man or a woman without Christ when they die will go directly to Hades their body will decay. At the end of the millennium reign of Christ on earth, they will be resurrected and face the

from the things, which were written in the books according to their deeds. In the Lake of fire at the final Judgment, there will be degrees of punishment.

It would be unfair if you will be sentenced and be doomed to the place where vicious criminals, rapist, murderers and terrorist are, when you have not committed such crimes. So your book will be checked. Since the time of your age of accountability, you'll be judge according to what is written in your book.

final judgment.

There will be people who will reason out and will say, "But Lord I haven't done wrong. I go to church every day. I give my money to the poor. I am a good person, why am I here?" The Lord will answer, "Let me see if your name is written in the book of life." If anyone's name was not found in the book of life he was thrown into the lake of fire.

(REVELATION 20:11-31) "And I saw a great white throne and Him who sat upon it, from whose presence earth and heaven fled away, and no place was found for them. And I saw the dead, the great and the small standing before the throne, and books were opened; and another book was opened, which is the book of life; and the dead were judged from the things, which were written in the books, according to their deeds. And the sea gave up the dead, who were in it, and death and Hades gave up the dead who were in them; and they were judged every one of them according to their deeds. And death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire, this is the second death, the lake of fire, and if anyone's name was not found in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire".



Only an individual who by faith accepted Jesus Christ as his personal Savior and Lord in his life has his name be written in the book of life.

(Verse 12) "And I saw the dead, the great and small." This does not mean sizes or Stature. Great means people who are well known, they may be Presidents, kings, rich and famous, historical figures. Small means people who are unknown, people who are nobody. They were standing before the Throne and Books were opened, (plural) each person has his book. And another Book was opened (singular) which is the book of life, and the dead were judged

Jesus with His Blood has erased every sin that has been written on his diary. (HEBREWS 8:12), God said, "For I will be merciful to their iniquities and I will remember their sins no more."

God said many times that there is **LAKE OF FIRE**. Jesus himself explains it. If you teach that there is no hell, you are taking away the word of God. If you say that gnashing of teeth is anger, you are adding to the word. You will be guilty

of what God described in (REVELATION 22:18-19). "I warn everyone, who hears the words of the prophecy of this book; if anyone adds anything to them, God will add to him the plagues described in this book. And if anyone takes away from this book of prophecy, God will take away from

him his share in the tree of life and in the Holy City which are described in this book."

An atheist may convince himself that there is no hell, nor heaven, but his unbelief can never make hell vanish nor can he escape judgment.



What Is Grace



I tried to find a simple explanation of the word "GRACE" from scholars, from the Bible, and from Webster's dictionary, but still I find it hard to define what grace is. "Unmerited favor", yes, but an unsophisticated man cannot even grasp what it is. I myself had a hard time and got frustrated trying to grasp intellectually how some scholars tried to explain what grace meant. So here, out of frustration I am going to tell the story about an incident one day on Calvary.

(MATTHEW 27:38-44) Two robbers were crucified with him, one on his right and one on his left. Those who passed by hurled insult at him, shaking their heads and saying, "You who are going to destroy the temple and build it in three days, save yourself! Come down from the cross, if you are the Son of God!" In the same way the chief priests, the teachers

of the law and the elders mocked him. "He saved others," they said, "but he can't save himself! He's the King of Israel! Let him come down now from the cross, and we will believe in him. He trusts in God. Let God rescue him now if he wants him, for he said, 'I am the Son of God.'" In the same way the robbers who were crucified with him also heaped insults on him.

(MARK 15:27-32) They crucified two robbers with Him, one on His right and one on His left. Those who passed by hurled insults at him, shaking their heads and saying, "So! You who are going to destroy the temple and build it in three days, come down from the cross and save yourself!" In the same way the chief priests and the teachers of the law mocked him among themselves. "He saved others," they said, "but he can't save himself! Let this Christ, this King of Israel, come down now from the cross, that we may see and believe." Those crucified with him also heaped insults on him.

(LUKE 23:39-43) One of the criminals who hung there hurled insults at him: "Aren't you the Christ? Save yourself and us!" But the other criminal rebuked him. "Don't you fear God," he said, "since you are under the same sentence? We are punished justly, for we are getting what our deeds deserve. But this man has done nothing wrong." Then he said, "Jesus, remember me when you come into your kingdom."

Jesus answered him, "I tell you the truth, today you will be with me in paradise."

Is there any contradiction in the Gospel? The book of Matthew and the book of Mark says that the two criminals who was hanging on their crosses were casting insults at Jesus. But in the account of the book written by Luke we read that the criminal rebuked the other and said, "Do you not even fear God, since you are under the same sentence of condemnation? We are indeed punished justly for we are receiving what we deserve for our deeds; but this man has done nothing wrong." And he was saying, Jesus, remember me when you come in your Kingdom!" Was there a contradiction here? No. I do believe that for a while he too was casting insult and mocking Jesus. But you see as I have emphasized in my other sermon about faith that faith comes from hearing. Although the people shouted at Him abusively, but they were hurling at Jesus the very word written from the scripture.

"He trusted in God, Let Him delivers Him now if He takes pleasure in Him, for He said, I am the Son of God." It is written in [Psalms 22:8](#). They quoted the Scripture when they shouted at Him mockingly; "You are the Son of God!" "He is the king of Israel!" "Let this Christ, king of Israel...!" and so on.

The criminal was hanging long enough and heard the abusers who quoted the scripture long enough. Until he suddenly realized that faith grew in his heart. The people were hurling at Jesus derogatory remarks, but they were quoting scripture about Jesus' claim that He was the Messiah. He was the Savior. He was the Christ. Even though the people's intent was to humiliate the Lord but God utilized those insults to convert a criminal.

Faith will never come if you only see Jesus physically. At that very moment He was naked, bathed with His own blood, His face hardly looked human. The Bi-

ble says that He was so disfigured that He hardly looked human. Faith on that criminal didn't come by looking at Jesus, it was impossible, but his faith came by hearing God's Word even though it was intended to insult Jesus. HALLELUJAH!

And then the criminal changed his mind and said, "Jesus remember me when you come in your Kingdom."

Did Jesus posed and think for a moment or for a second? Did Jesus hesitated and say, "Wait a minute I'll think it over." Remember that these men were hardened criminals. If these were not hardened criminals, they won't have the nerve to insult and mock Jesus while they themselves were hanging to death. They felt excruciating pain, yet they still can hurl insult to someone in pain too. That was how tough these men were.

I believe that God's hand is behind on different translations of the Bible. In other translations the word CRIMINALS is translated as ROBBERS, BANDITS and MALEFACTORS.

LET US DEFINE THESE WORDS:

CRIMINAL= One who has committed a crime. One who has been convicted of a crime.

ROBBER = A person who unlawfully take the property of another by use of violence or intimidation.

BANDIT = A rude an unethical gangster.

MALEFACTOR = An evildoer, just like the word malice-the desire to harm others or to see others suffer, one who often does a great deed of mischief to people. These are the characteristics

These criminals were not ordinary criminals or ordinary human beings. They were so bad that it takes different translations to describe how evil those men were. But did Jesus say, "Oh, come on, a while ago

you were mocking at me? A while ago you insulted me! And besides you are a criminal, a bandit, a robber and a malefactor. You are so bad a person. You are good for nothing now you want me to remember you? No way!" Did Jesus say these words? Did Jesus pose and think for a second? No! He said right away "Truly I say to you,

today you shall be with me in Paradise." That is **GRACE!** HALLELUJAH! What definition do we still need?

(EPHESIANS 2:8-9) "For by GRACE you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not of a result of works, that no one should boast."



The Mystery Of Malachi Revealed

It is the book of Malachi that today's Pastors uses as their main authority for promulgating the doctrine of "Christian tithing." Christian tithing means that everyone must give 10% of their gross income or they will be "cursed with a curse." It will be well worth your time to read the real meaning of Malachi's prophecy. Mostly, one will hear only three verses of Malachi quoted by those attempting to wrest a doctrine of Christian tithing from this prophecy. Here are the "cursing" verses: "Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed Me. But ye say, wherein have we robbed Thee? In tithes and offerings. Ye are cursed with a curse: For ye have robbed Me, even this whole nation." (Malachi 3:8-9) Here is the "blessing" verse: "Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat (bread) in Mine house, and prove Me now herewith, says the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that thee shall not be room enough to receive it" (Malachi 3:10).

Their interpretation of these proof texts are as follows: Rob God of His ten percent



of your salary and be CURSED, or pay God ten percent of your salary and be BLESSED.

Just who is cursing whom in this Malachi prophecy? Does God, indeed, say, "You are CURSED with a curse" (Mal. 3:9)?

This definitely sounds as if it is GOD Who is doing the cursing, doesn't it? But say, did you notice that the word "are" in your Bible (Old King James Version) is in italics? That means that the word was supplied by the translators and was not in the original manuscripts. Remove it, and the verse says: "You cursed..." rather than "You are cursed..." Is it God, or Israel, who is doing the cursing in this verse?

We must always keep in mind that when the Bible says "TITHES" it means PRODUCTS from the land—as grains and cattle. But when the Pastors say "tithes," it always means money. Because the Ministers prefers to be paid in money, it therefore, became necessary to change the Biblical use of the word "tithes" to now include money. And if "money" can now be shown to be a tithable commodity, guess what? Every believer, of every occupation in the whole world (not just the farm-

ers as in the Law of Moses), now is required to pay ten percent of his income to the Church. They increased their base of productivity a hundred fold. What then is the 21st Century application of this Malachi Prophecy? Are we now to tithe money?

Let's read [Malachi 3:10](#) very carefully: WHAT were they robbing God of? "tithes AND offerings." Tithes of what? Products from the land—grains and cattle. WHERE were they to bring the tithes? To the "STOREHOUSE". WHY did God want these tithes of the land brought to the "STOREHOUSE"? "That there may be meat (BREAD) in Mine house" (God's house, NOT the granary)." If there is no spiritual application of these statements and we rather take them literally, there appears to be a contradiction here. Why should the people bring the tithes to the "storehouse" (a granary for storing grain) when what God wanted was "BREAD IN HIS HOUSE," (the tabernacle / Temple, and not the "storehouse")? The only food in God's house—the tabernacle, was a dozen loaves of bread. And that bread was for the Priests only, not for the tribe of Levi. Since there were only twelve loaves of bread in the Tabernacle / Temple of God, are we to believe that the whole nation of Israel did not bring enough grain to the storehouse to make even twelve loaves of bread? God does not contradict Himself, there needs to be something other than a need for enough grain from the whole nation of Israel to make twelve loaves of bread! Just what does God mean, "that there may be meat (bread) in Mine house?" Is God really reprimanding Christians of the 21st Century through Malachi's prophecy to bring our checkbooks to church, "that there may be money in Mine house?" Yet this is the teaching of the Church regarding Malachi's message.

What is the Truth? Does God ask Israel to bring all the tithes and offerings into the storehouse, or treasury, or granary, so that there will be "tithes and offerings in Mine house?" No. God says so, "that

there may be meat in Mine house." We know that they did not bring the tithes and offerings into the holy place of the tabernacle. Only bread was kept in the holy place. The "bread" in the holy place was a type of something future, just as everything that happened to Israel and all of their offerings and ceremonies were a type of something future ([I Cor. 10:11](#)).

He must indeed be spiritual blind who cannot see that the "BREAD" in the holy place foreshadows "The True Bread of Life—JESUS CHRIST." If God wanted more money in His house, why did Jesus do what He did in the House of God? "And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the MONEY changers... and said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves" ([Matt. 21:12-13](#)).

The Christian interpretation of [Malachi 3:10](#) is this: "Bring ye all the tithe MONEY and extra offerings of money to the church bank, that there may be money in the Church." Granted, they might not enunciate it that crudely, but that is what they teach. Ask virtually any pastor of any church, "How do I, starting today, actually obey this prophecy of Malachi to stop "robbing God of His tithes and offerings?" and he will tell you to write out a check in the name of his church, for 10% of your salary (plus an offering), and that check will then be deposited into the church bank account. Then ask these same pastor what kind of blessings you will receive for obeying this procedure, and they will probably tell you stories where people received huge amounts of material goods and even huge amounts of more money. This is their interpretation of God "opening the windows of heaven and pouring out a blessing." And there are ministers by the tens of thousands at this very moment preparing more stories and more yarns on how blessed one will become in every

imaginable physical, earthly, and material things for giving them (they would say, giving God) your money. Is this really how God wants us of the 21st Century to apply Malachi's prophecy to our lives?

This prophecy has absolutely nothing to do with tithing money to the Church. Does God suggest somewhere in this prophecy that there isn't enough "money in His house?" Is Jesus Christ coming back to this earth to judge these "pastors" because the "people" failed to bring enough money to the storehouse so that there would be money in God's house? Is it a lack of money that concerns God in this prophecy? No, it is both the people and the ministers who have corrupted themselves according to this prophecy. But like always, God holds the Pastors to a much higher standard and therefore they receive the greater condemnation.

Malachi contains a prophecy and information "for OUR admonition upon whom the ends of the world are come" (I Cor. 10:11). There is no tabernacle / temple administered by the priests of Levi today, nor for two thousand years. Malachi is not speaking to Christians about tithing money to the church. The literal physical circumstances extent in the Church in Malachi's day is but a type, a shadow, of a spiritual reality for our day and for all those called since the Resurrection of Jesus Christ. It was from the tithes that the Priests of Levi selected the "sacrifices." There lies the problem for ancient Israel and the problem for the Church today.

God says: "I have LOVED you..." Israel asks: "wherein have you loved us?" (Mal. 1:2). God said: "If then I be a Father, where is mine honour? My fear? O priests, that despise My name." The priests ask: "Wherein have we despised Thy name?" (1:6). God says: "Ye offer polluted bread upon Mine altar..." The priests ask: "Wherein have we polluted Thee?" (1:7). God says:

"And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, is it not evil?...the sick and the lame... is it not evil?" (1:8). God says: "I have no pleasure in you... NEITHER WILL I ACCEPT AN OFFERING AT YOUR HAND" (1:10).

The Priests despise God's name, and their sacrifices are, blind, sick and lame. And so God says He will not even accept their offering. So really, the people were tithing. But the quality of their tithes (from which they selected the sacrifices) was of an unacceptable quality. But was it this poor quality of sacrifices that really angered God? Not really. The sick and lame sacrifices were but a symptom of a much larger problem. God used their polluted sacrifices only as a physical, visual illustration to show them their sins and polluted hearts.

God says: "Ye are gone away from Mine ordinance, and have not kept them. Return unto Me, and I will return unto you..." (3:7). The priests ask: "Wherein shall we return?" (3:7). God says: "In tithes and offering" (3:8). God uses "tithes and offerings" to illustrate their attitude of mind and heart behind their giving. Tithes and offerings were all that God asked of the people to give Him. Everything else they could keep for themselves. But how much did they love God. How much did they appreciate God and all His goodness to them? What was their attitude of heart and mind toward God? Their "tithes and offerings" say it all: "You offer POLLUTED BREAD UPON MINE ALTAR." (1:7) All that was included in their "tithes and offerings" —first fruits, tithes of the land, tithes of the herds, and altar offerings of every sort, were to God: "polluted bread upon Mine altar." They gave offerings (they were tithing), but they were totally unacceptable. "...NEITHER will I accept an offering at your hand" (1:10).

Jesus Christ did not come to destroy the "prophets," but rather to "fulfill the prophets" (Matt. 5:17). Under the Prophet Moses, God fed the nation of Israel bread in the

wilderness. **"Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat"** (John 6:31). Under the Prophet Malachi God said they should bring the tithes into the storehouse so that there would be "...meat in My house, and prove me now herewith, says the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of HEAVEN, and pour you out a (keep in mind that this blessing is SINGULAR—A BLESSING) blessing that there shall not be room enough to receive IT." (again, singular) (Mal. 3:10). This may well be one of the most misunderstood and wrongly preached verses in the Bible. Now then, listen and learn what I have to show you next, and you will know and understand more about the Old Testament Prophets than do most theologians. What did Jesus have to say to the Jews about the "BREAD FROM HEAVEN" which they said their fathers ate in the desert?

"Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, (truly, truly), I say unto you, Moses gave you NOT THAT BREAD FROM HEAVEN; but My Father gives you the TRUE BREAD from heaven. For the bread of God is HE which comes down from heaven and gives life unto the world!" (John 6:32-33) What? How can Jesus say that? The Jews said that their fathers ate "bread from heaven." Moses said that, "He gave them bread from heaven to eat." But Jesus said, "Moses gave you NOT that bread from heaven; but My Father gives you the TRUE bread from heaven." Is Jesus contradicting the very Word of God? No, a thousand times No: He is fulfilling the words of the prophets just as He said in Matt. 5:17.

The bread in the desert was only the type of bread from heaven, which in reality, and in fulfillment, pointed to Jesus Christ, the "TRUE bread from heaven." The same is true for Malachi. The "polluted bread" of Malachi is but the type of the unpolluted, pure, "TRUE bread from heaven," which is Jesus Christ. But to receive this "blessing from heaven," we must bring all our tithes,

all that we have to offer God, into the storehouse so that there will be "meat (unpolluted bread) in Mine house." Now then, does God want unpolluted animals? No. Does God want unpolluted produce from the land? No. Does God want unpolluted money? No. Well what kind of sacrifice does He want then? God wants you! All of you! You, yourself, are the sacrifice that God wants. **"I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice holy which is your reasonable service"** (Rom. 12:1). As it is our 'bodies' that house our mind, heart, and spirit, we will also cover those attributes which are necessary in order for our "living sacrifice" to be acceptable unto the Lord. Seriously, of what value are physical material offerings to God, if the ones making the offerings are themselves, "polluted bread?" Does God really desire physical things? God has already created BILLIONS OF GALAXIES full of "physical things." Billions of galaxies do not fulfill God's desire for the love, obedience, and admiration of children. God wants children. —Sons and Daughters in His Own image. But God will not accept children whose character is likened to "polluted bread."

And now back to Malachi again: **"Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse that there may be meat (bread) in Mine house, and prove me now herewith, says the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it"** (Malachi, 3:10). This is vital to understand: God does not berate the people or the priests for the lack of quantity in their tithes and offerings and sacrifices, but rather a lack of quality. Here is absolute Scriptural proof. They brought offerings, but why would God not accept their offerings? Because they offered **"blind, lame and sick sacrifices."** And why did they do that? Because they themselves were spiritually blind, lame and sick. There was quantity to their offerings, but not quality. "And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, is it not evil?"

And if ye offer the lame and sick, is it not evil? Offer it now unto your governor; will he be pleased with you, or accept your person? Says the Lord of hosts" (Mal. 1:8).

The type and shadow of Jesus Christ, the True Bread of life, was the physical bread that Israel ate in the desert. The desert doesn't produce enough food to sustain an army of people—it had to be supernaturally supplied by God. The desert and wilderness of our carnal nature does not produce enough spiritual food to sustain us either. Only the True Bread of LIFE from Heaven in the person of Jesus Christ can supply our spiritual needs. We must eat this spiritual bread in order to have spiritual life. "The sacrifices of God are A BROKEN SPIRIT: a broken a CONTRITE HEART..." (Psalm 51:17). And in Psalm 34:18 David reverses the order: "The lord is nigh unto them that are of a BROKEN HEART; and saves such as be of a CONTRITE SPIRIT." It is all about attitude: REPENT, HUMBLE YOURSELF, and OBEY! Then follows the Blessing: People always want to do physical things to prove their spirituality. But God doesn't want your physical things. God wants a broken heart and a contrite spirit and a willingness to OBEY: "Behold, to OBEY is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams" (I Sam. 15:22). The sacrifices of a broken heart, a contrite spirit, and a willingness to always obey are always acceptable to God. BRINGING GOD YOUR SPIRITUAL TITHES WILL REAP A SPIRITUAL BLESSING. (Mal. 3:10) "For the bread of God is He which come down from heaven... For I came down from heaven... I am the bread which came down from

heaven." (John 6:33, 38, 41) and pour you out a blessing (Jesus Christ, The Bread of Life is this blessing), that there shall not be room ('Now unto Him that is able to do EXCEEDING ABUNDANTLY ABOVE ALL THAT WE ASK OR THINK') (Eph. 3:20) to receive it" (Mal. 3:10). God is saying to us: "Give Me your pure bread offerings of a "broken heart, contrite spirit, and attitude of obedience," and I will give you, "The TRUE BREAD OF LIFE from HEAVEN."

Now, is a blessing beyond our ability to make "room to receive it." Jesus Christ is the True Bread in God's house. Jesus Christ is the personification of LOVE, LIGHT AND LIFE. Jesus is the ultimate, the apex, the primer, the zenith, the HIGHEST OF EVERYTHING! Jesus Christ is the Tree of Life, The Hope of Glory, The Saviour of the World—all that we and the entirety of the universe will ever need for all eternity is found in Him! But God demands purity. All the polluted bread has got to go: "Behold, what manner of love the Father has bestowed upon us, that we should be called the SONS OF GOD: therefore the world knows us not, because it knew Him not." "Beloved, now are we the SONS of God, and it does not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when He shall appear, we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is." "And every man that has this hope in him PURIFIES HIMSELF, even as He [Jesus] IS PURE" (I John 3:1-3).

And the pastors would have us believe that God's message through Malachi is a quest for MORE MONEY! Unbelievable!



Christian Tithing Doctrine Part One

1. Abraham never tithed on his own personal property or livestock.
2. Jacob wouldn't tithe until God blessed him first.
3. Only Levite priests could collect tithes, and there are no Levite priests today.
4. Only food products from the land were tithable.

5. Money was never a tithable commodity.
6. Christian converts were never asked to tithe anything to the Church.
7. Tithing in the Church first appears centuries after completion of the Bible.

SCRIPTURAL REFERENCES TO TITHING:

We will go through all the Scriptural references in the Bible on tithe, tithes, and tithing: **[1] Gen. 14:20**, "And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he (Abram) gave him (Melchizedek king of Salem, the priest of the most high God, **Ver. 18**) **TITHES of all** (all the goods of war, **Ver. 16**)."

WE READ AGAIN OF THIS SAME EVENT IN THE BOOK OF HEBREWS:

[2] Heb. 7:1-10, "For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of God Most High, who meets with Abraham returning from the combat with the kings and blesses him, to whom Abraham parts a **TITHE** also, from all... Now, behold how eminent this one is to whom the patriarch Abraham gives a **TITHE** also of the best of the booty. And, indeed, those of the sons of Levi who obtain the priestly office have a direction to take **TITHES** from the people according to the law... And here, indeed, dying men are obtaining **TITHES**... And so, to say, through Abraham, Levi also, who is obtaining the **TITHES**, has been **TITHED**, for he was still in the loins of his father when Melchizedek meets with him."

There are a number of things we can learn concerning tithing from this section of Scriptures. In this, the first mention of tithing in the Bible, Abram gives to Melchizedek (a priest of God who was also the king of the city of Salem) a tithe of the best of the booty taken in war. Notice that this was not wheat, corn, wine, oil, or cattle from Abram's personal possessions, but rather booty taken from conquered nations.

There is nothing stated here that would cause us to conclude that Abram (lat-

er changed to Abraham) ever tithed on a regular basis on his own person possessions. Although Abraham gave Melchizedek a tithe of the booty of war, he told the king of Sodom that he would take none of it for himself.

In this same account recorded in the seventh chapter of Hebrews, we learn that the priests of Levi, from the family of Aaron (although far inferior to the priestly order of Melchizedek) also receive tithes from the people according to the law. This tells us little more about the actual tithes other than they received tithes.

Christian Scholars claim that Abraham's tithing of the spoils of war predated the Law of Moses, and therefore even if the Law of Moses is done away with, tithing is still binding on Christians because Abraham predated the Law of Moses. Is this true?

And Christendom teaches that this Scripture is the first proof from the Word of God that Christians are to tithe ten percent of their salaries to the church. But what have we really learned from these Scriptures?

Abraham went to war on behalf of Sodom (SODOM, mind you), to rescue his nephew, Lot. He then gave 10% of these spoils of war to Melchizedek, and allowed Sodom to keep 90%, while he himself kept NOTHING!

Now then, is there a Scholar alive anywhere on earth that can explain to us how this one single unparalleled and never-again-to-be-duplicated event, is Scriptural proof that Christians should give 10% of their annual salaries (not the spoils of war, but their money, their salaries), not once, but year after year after year, not to Melchizedek, but to Clergymen who claim to be ministers of Jesus Christ?

Next we will observe a Scripture that you will probably never hear a sermon on. No tithe-preaching Minister would use the example of how Jacob tithed. Remember, Ja-

cob is the grandson of Abraham, the father of the faithful, whom God also blessed tremendously. Not only did God approve of Jacob's tithing proposal, but, He made it the foundational principle upon which all future tithing would be based. Here it is.

[3] [Gen. 28:20-22](#), "And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, **IF** God will be with me, and if God will keep me in this way that I go, and if God will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on, So that I come again to my father's house in peace; **THEN** shall the Lord be my God: And this stone, which I have set for a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all that thou shall GIVE ME I will surely give the TENTH unto thee."

This one Scripture pretty much contradicts 99% of all sermons on the subject of tithing! This is the very first Scripture in the Bible that gives an account of someone giving a tenth or tithe of his personal possessions back to God. But, oh how different it is from the teachings of most Christian Churches.

First Jacob truly recognizes God as God. He then begins to proposition God. He states that "IF" God will do this and "IF" God will do the other things, "THEN" Jacob says, "Shall the Lord be my God." Jacob concludes his proposition to God, should God meet all of his requirements, by saying that of all the things that God will first give to Jacob, Jacob will give God back a tenth. Now don't laugh. God honored Jacob's proposition, and furthermore, God continued to honor this same principle of tithing all through Israel's history.

And so, once more, we learn that Israel was not to tithe on what they did not first possess, unlike those today who teach that it is required to tithe on that which one does not already possess.

God is not partial and God is not a hypocrite. This example of Jacob proves that God doesn't expect a tithe until He blessed the tithe payer first. Let's ask ourselves

a reasonable question: Just how did Jacob actually give a tithe to God? Did he personally hand it to God? No, no one has ever even seen God. Did Jacob tithe to an angel? No, angels do not need and can't use tithes. Did Jacob send his tithe to Heaven by Celestial Express? No. Did he take it to the local church? No, there was no local church. Did he take it to the Temple? No, there was no temple. Did he give it directly to one of the Levitic priests? No, there were no Levites as yet. Well how then did Jacob tithe to God? Was it even possible? Yes, there were actually two different ways that Jacob could tithe to God:

"And thither ye shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your TITHES, and heave offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill offerings, and the firstlings of your herds and of your flocks: And there ye shall eat before the Lord your God, and ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, YE and YOUR HOUSEHOLDS, wherein the Lord thy God hath blessed thee" ([Deut. 12:6-7](#)).

And even though there were no Levites in Jacob's day, nonetheless, there were "...the STRANGER, and the FATHERLESS, and the WIDOW, which are within thy gates, shall come, and SHALL EAT AND BE SATISFIED; that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all the work of thin hand which thou doest" ([Deut. 14:28-29](#)).

That's how God acknowledged a tithe from Jacob: By partaking of a portion himself and his family in communion and thanksgiving to God, and by sharing his fortune with those who were unfortunate, poor, strangers, etc.

[4] [Leviticus 27:30-33](#), "And all the TITHE of the LAND, whether of the SEED of the land, or of the FRUIT, of the tree, is the Lord's: it is holy unto the Lord. And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth part thereof. And concerning the TITHE of the HERD, or

of the FLOCK, even of whatsoever passes under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the Lord. He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it..."

WE LEARN A GREAT DEAL ABOUT TITHING IN THIS SECTION OF SCRIPTURE:

The tithe comes from the "land," not the air or the sea. Fishermen were not required to tithe fish. It was the "seed" or agricultural products from the fields that was holy to God and tithable. Products from "trees" were to be tithed. This not only included the fruit, but oils, etc. Of "herds or flocks" it was the "tenth" that passed under the rod that was holy and dedicated to God.

Here is exposed another lie of MODERN CLERGYMEN. It was not the first tenth, but rather the tenth, tenth that belonged to God, contrary to every minister we have ever heard, who insists that the first tenth always belongs to God. Unscriptural. Untrue. Read your bible--it's the tenth one of a herd that belongs to God.

Another interesting point is this. If a herdsman had but nine cattle, he didn't tithe his cattle at all! Also notice that God did not even require the best of the cattle, just the tenth one to pass under the rod even if it was the runtiest of them all. Remember, we are talking about tithing and not sacrificing (animals for sacrifice always had to be without blemish).

Did you notice that this summary at the very end of the book of Leviticus does not mention the tithing of money? Interesting. But just maybe we will find the tithing of money in some other Scripture?

[5] Numbers 18:24-28, "But the TITHES of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave offering unto the Lord, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance."

"And the Lord spoke unto Moses, saying,

Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the TITHES which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave offering of it for the Lord, even a TENTH part of the TITHE. And this your heave offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the threshing floor, and as the fullness of the winepress. Thus ye also shall offer an heave offering unto the Lord of all your TITHES, which ye receive of the children of Israel; and ye shall give thereof the Lord's heave offering to Aaron the priest."

According to the above Scriptures, could just anyone claim to be a representative of God and therefore have Israel pay tithes to him? Let's read it again, **"But the TITHES of the children of Israel ... I have given to the Levites to inherit."** Now in order to be a priest one not only had to be of the tribe of Levi, but he also had to be of the family of Aaron. In fact, if one could not trace his genealogy back to the family of Aaron, he could not be a priest of God. This is the whole point of Hebrews seven. Jesus Christ is a priest for the eons of the rank of Melchizedek because Melchizedek predated the law which stated that only sons of Aaron could be priests. Therefore Melchizedek's genealogy is not given in the Scriptures, and Christ, who according to the flesh is of the line of Judah, can and will be God's High Priest in the Kingdom of God.

A warning to all charlatans and would-be tithe extractors and collectors: There is NO temple of God being officiated in Jerusalem today. There is NO Levitic priesthood to officiate at such a temple. There is NO NEED for such a temple or priesthood at this time. Only Levites could collect tithes at the temple. Therefore, EVERYONE collecting tithes today is a charlatan and a fake. If one cannot historically trace back his genealogy generation by generation with no lapses to the family of Aaron, he IS NOT and CANNOT be a priest authorized of God at this time to

collect tithes for the temple services and sacrifices. (Of course Jesus IS our Sacrifice, and therefore that whole system funded by the tithes of the law is no longer applicable).

THE WHOLE SYSTEM CHANGED UNDER THE NEW COVENANT. NOTICE WHAT HAPPENED: Jesus said the temple would be utterly destroyed. "And, coming out, Jesus sent from the sanctuary. And His disciples approached to exhibit to Him the buildings of the sanctuary. Yet He, answering, said to them, 'Are you not observing all these? Verily, I am saying to you, Under no circumstances may a stone here be left on a stone, which shall not be DEMOLISHED.'" (Matt. 24:1-2).

UNDER THE NEW COVENANT, GOD DOES NOT DWELL IN TEMPLES MADE WITH HANDS. "The God Who makes the world and all that is in it, He, the Lord inherent of heaven and earth, is NOT dwelling in temples made by hands..." (Acts 17:24).

THE TRUE BELIEVERS UNDER THE NEW COVENANT ARE NOW GOD'S TEMPLE. "For YOU ARE THE TEMPLE OF THE LIVING GOD, according as God said, that I will be making My home and will be walking in them, and I will be their God, and they shall be My people" (II Cor. 6:16).

All theologians know that when the temple ceased, the priesthood officiating at the temple CEASED!

EACH INDIVIDUAL BELIEVER UNDER THE NEW COVENANT FORMS A NEW PRIESTHOOD.

"Yet you are a chosen race, a 'ROYAL PRIESTHOOD'..." (I Peter 2:9).

[6] Deut. 12:6, 7, 11, 12, 17, 18, "And thither ye shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your TITHES, and heave offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill offerings, and the firstlings of your herds and of your flock." And there, ye shall eat before the Lord your

God, and ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the Lord thy God hath blessed thee. Then there shall be a place which the Lord your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there; thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your TITHES, and the heave offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the Lord. And ye shall rejoice before the Lord your God, YE, and your SONS and your DAUGHTERS, and your MENSERVANTS, and your MAIDSERVANTS, and the LEVITE that is within your gates; forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you. You may not eat within thy gates the TITHE of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herds or of the flocks, nor any of thy vows which thou vow, nor thy freewill offerings, or heave offering of your hand: But YOU MUST EAT THEM before the Lord thy God in the place which the Lord thy God shall choose..."

Let us learn. Who was to partake of all these tithes and good things of the herd and of the land and of the trees? Everyone (yes, the Levite was also included) was to rejoice before the Lord. Did anyone see "MONEY" in the list of things they were to bring before the Lord to rejoice? Was it just the ministers (the Levites) who were the recipients of these tithes and offerings, or was not everyone to partake of these things? Rejoicing and eating one's own tithe before the Lord, was a very personal and reverend act of worship and communion with God. Not unlike prayer. Others may share and profit from our prayers, but we offer them to God, not to men.

The following verses deal with a practice initiated by God Himself to accommodate those traveling long distances to the Festival Sites where they were to eat and rejoice before the Lord to learn to fear Him. They could sell their tithes of the land for MONEY, and carry that amount of money rather than the

bulky and heavy tithes themselves, to the Festival Site. There they were to purchase whatever their hearts desired and to share it with the Levites and the less fortunate.

[7] Deut. 14:22-29, "Thou shall truly TITHE all the INCREASE of thy SEED, that the field brings forth year by year." "And you shall eat before the lord your God, in the place which He shall choose to place His name there, the TITHE of thy CORN, of thy WINE, and of your OIL, and the FIRSTLINGS OF THY HERDS and of thy FLOCKS: that thou may learn to fear the Lord thy God always. And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it; or if the place be too far from thee, which the Lord thy God shall choose to set His name there, when the Lord thy God hath blessed thee: Then shall thou turn it into MONEY, and bind up the MONEY in your hand, and shall go unto the place which the Lord thy God shall choose: And thou shall BESTOW THAT MONEY FOR WHATSOEVER YOUR SOUL LUSTETH AFTER, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for WHATSOEVER YOUR SOUL DESIRES: and YOU shall eat there before the Lord thy God, and THOU shall rejoice, THOU, AND THINE HOUSEHOLD. And the Levite that is within thy gates, thou shall not forsake him; for he has no part, nor inheritance with thee. At the end of three years thou shall bring forth all the TITHE of thine INCREASE the same year, and shall lay it up within thy gates: And the Levite, (because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee,) and the STRANGER, and the FATHERLESS, and the WIDOW, which are within thy gates, shall come, and SHALL EAT AND BE SATISFIED; that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all the work of your hand which thou doest."

THIS THIRD YEAR OF TITHING IS MENTIONED AGAIN:

[8] Deut. 26:12, "When thou hast made an end of TITHING all the TITHES of your INCREASE the third year, which

is the year of TITHING, and has given it unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled."

Again we notice that Israel never tithed from their poverty, but on their INCREASE.

Paul never taught the Gentiles to tithe, but he did teach them to give freely from what they had, not from what they didn't have:

"I want to suggest that you finish what you started to do a year ago, for you were not only the first to propose this idea, but the first to begin doing something about it. Having started the ball rolling so enthusiastically, you should carry this project through to completion just as gladly, GIVING WHATEVER YOU CAN OUT OF WHATEVER YOU HAVE. Let your enthusiastic idea at the start be equaled by your realistic action now. If you are really EAGER TO GIVE, then it isn't important HOW MUCH YOU HAVE TO GIVE. God wants you to give WHAT YOU HAVE, NOT WHAT YOU HAVEN'T" (II Cor. 8:10-12).

"For we are not as the MAJORITY, who are PEDDLING THE WORD GOD..." (II Cor. 2:17). The same story from the first scripture about tithing from Deuteronomy to Nehemiah: ONLY agricultural products, and ONLY to the Levites and priests.

THE APOSTLE PAUL SAID:

"Every man according as he purposes in his heart, so let him give, not grudgingly, or of NECESSITY: for GOD LOVETH A CHEERFUL GIVER." (II Cor. 9:7).

"HELP THE NEEDY, NOT THE GREEDY." Give to the fatherless, the orphans, the strangers, the widows, the poor, and the needy, the homeless, and the beggar on the street, as God gives to you, the wherewithal. Give to reputable charities if you have extra. Give to your family members and relatives in need—

don't humiliate them by making them ask you first. Give to a neighbor in financial distress. Even when tipping someone, let it be a reflection of the One that you are representing in your Christian walk. Our God is a generous God—may you be-

come generous also. Develop a "love for giving." Paul tells us in Acts 20:35 to:

Remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how He said, IT IS MORE BLESSED TO GIVE THAN TO RECEIVE



Christian Tithing Doctrine Part Two

There is not one example of anyone tithing MONEY to anyone in the entirety of the Bible! The only reference to "money" with regards to tithing has absolutely nothing to do with paying tithes ON money. It is found in [Deut. 14:24-26](#), which we shall now read in its entirety:

"And if the way be too long for thee (to the place where God placed His name to be worshipped, especially during the fall feast harvest of tabernacles) so that you are not able to carry it (the tithe of their farm produce) or if the place be too far from you, which the Lord your God shall choose to set His name there, when the Lord your God has blessed you: Then shall you turn it (the tithe of their farm produce) into money, and bind up the money in your hand, and shall go unto the place which the Lord your God shall choose: And you shall bestow that money (to the preachers? To the church? NO...) ...for whatsoever thy soul lusts after 'for whatsoever your heart desires', for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever your soul desires: and you shall eat there before the Lord your God, and you shall rejoice, you, and your household."

Farm products could be sold and turned into money when long travel was necessary. But at the destination where God placed His name, the money was spent on food for the Levite, stranger, fatherless, poor, etc. It was not presented

to the Levites as a monetary gift.

SCRIPTURE EXPLAINING WHAT THE PURPOSE OF THE TITHE WAS:

"And the Levite, (because he has no part nor inheritance with you), and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which are within your gates, shall come, and shall EAT (food from the land) and be satisfied; that the Lord your God may bless you in all the work of your hand which you do" ([Deut. 14:29](#)).

THE CHURCH WOULD PREFER YOU NOT KNOW THE FOLLOWING:

- The tradesmen, who made the baskets for harvesting, did not tithe.
- The cobblers, who made the shoes for the servants of the field, did not tithe.
- The carpenters, who made the wagons used for harvesting the fields, did not tithe.
- The potters, who made the jugs for carrying water to the servants in the fields, did not tithe.
- The women, who made the garments for the field-workers, did not tithe.
- And certainly, the servants who worked in the fields for wages did not tithe.

HERE ARE THE SIMPLE FACTS REGARDING THE BIBLE TEACHING OF TITHING:

- ONLY LANDOWNERS TITHED
- ONLY PRODUCTS OF THE LAND WERE TITHED
- ONLY LEVITES COULD RECEIVE THE TITHES

- TITHING WAS A LAW OF MOSES
- CHRISTIANS ARE NOT UNDER THE LAW OF MOSES!

Does anyone have a Scripture that contradicts this? By the way, Jesus Christ was a carpenter by trade, and as such, JESUS DID NOT TITHE!

JESUS CAME TO FULFILL THE LAW, NOT TO RELIVE THE LAW

Christians believe that Jesus came to FULFILL the Law of Moses by RELIVING the Law of Moses in His own personal life. He assuredly did not. Jesus did not concern Himself with Tithes and Taxes, and restrictions of the Law of Moses.

The theologians have debased the New Covenant as being nothing more than the Old Covenant, with a few added twists. Jesus "fulfilled the law" not by adding a few spiritual twists to it, but by keeping a MUCH HIGHER SPIRITUAL LAW that actually contradicted much of the letter of Moses' Law.

One doesn't need a physical law of the letter chiseled in stone, to "keep the Sabbath" when he has entered into "God's SPIRITUAL REST" in his heart. One doesn't need a physical law of the letter to "swear by His name" when in his heart his desire is to "swear NOT at all." One doesn't need a physical law chiseled in stone telling him "thou shalt not commit adultery" when in his heart he no longer "even looks on a woman to lust after her." One doesn't need a physical law telling him to "HATE his enemies" when now in his very heart, he "LOVES his enemies." LOVE is lot different than just putting a spiritual twist on HATE. Not swearing at all is more than putting a spiritual twist on the commandment TO SWEAR. And neither did Jesus take the commandment to "bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse" and spiritually twist it into "bring ye all the money into the pastor's bank account."

GIVING IS VOLUNTARY:

The New Testament teachings on giving are unpretentiously simplistic involving the heart and not some law: "...freely ye have received, freely give" (Matt. 10:8). "Give to him that asks you, and from him that would borrow of you turn not thou away" (Matt. 5:42).

"The churches in Macedonia and Achaia, you see, have thought it a good thing to make a contribution towards the poor Christians in Jerusalem. They have decided to do this, and indeed they owe it to them. For if the gentiles have had a share in the Jews' spiritual good things it is only fair that they should look after the Jews as far as the good things of this world are concerned" (Rom. 15:26-27) "I have showed you all things, how that so laboring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how He said, It is more blessed to give than to receive" (Acts 20:35).

"HOW ARE WE TO PAY THE CHURCH BILLS IF THE PEOPLE DON'T TITHE?"

A pastor may ask: "How are we to pay the Church Bills if the people don't tithe?" My answer is: "I don't know too but I have been a pastor for 37 years yet I survived without asking people money by force. I work in the farm while doing the ministry."

"HOW THE APOSTLE PAUL FINANCED HIS INTERNATIONAL MINISTRY?"

Let's see how Paul did things.

"For yourselves know how you ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you: Neither did we eat any man's bread for naught; but wrought with labor and travail NIGHT AND DAY, that we might not be chargeable to any man. Not because we have not power, but to MAKE OURSELVES AN EXAMPLE UNTO YOU TO FOLLOW US." (II Thes. 3:7-9).

Tithing-vs.-Giving Cheerfully. Giving from the heart is a virtue. However,

fraudulently fleecing the flock by exacting ten percent of parishioner's paychecks under fear of breaking an Old Testament law of tithing is a sin!

There is no need for people to feel

guilty over any religious doctrine.

(JOHN 8:32) The Lord Jesus tells us that Truth is Freedom:

"And ye shall know the Truth, and the Truth shall make you FREE."



CHAPTER 7

Arminianism Versus Calvinism

ARMINIANISM is the doctrine of Jacobus Arminius and his followers, opposing the Calvinist, doctrine of absolute predestination. Salvation can be lost, as it is conditional upon continued faith.

CALVINISM, the religious doctrine of John Calvin, emphasized the supremacy of the Scriptures in the revelation of truth, the omnipotence of God, the sinfulness of man, and the salvation of the elect by God's grace alone, Salvation cannot be lost. Once saved, always saved.

ARMINIANISM holds to the following tenets:

- Human are naturally unable to make any effort towards salvation.
- Salvation is possible by grace alone.
- Works of human effort cannot cause or contribute to salvation.
- God's election is conditional on faith in Jesus.
- Jesus atonement was for all people.
- God allows his grace to be resisted by those unwilling to believe.
- Salvation can be lost, as continued salvation is believed to be conditional upon continued faith.



A PROTESTANT DEBATE.
CALVIN & ARMINIUS

Arminianism is closely related to Calvinism (or Reformed theology), and the two systems share both history and many doctrines in common. Nonetheless, they are often viewed as archrivals within Evangelicalism because of their disagreement over the doctrine of predestination and salvation.

Because both groups have some verses to backup their claims, let us examine the Bible and through my own experiences as a born again Christian I would like to explain the truth, which I have found in the Scripture.

Some time ago I was invited to attend a bible study with a group of Christians and it happened that a pastor and his two associates were in attended. I was asked to share the Word; there was a question and answer. And, an interaction occurred among the group. One of the topics brought out was predestination. The pastor recounted a story of a born again Christian who ministered the Word faithfully for five years, for another five years he lived a life of unbelief in which he became an agnostic. And finally he died in that condition. The pastor asked his members if that man was saved or did he lost his salvation? No one answered including me. I didn't want to

embarrass him in front of his congregation, because I was only a visitor, I did not say anything. He suggested that in his own opinion, the man who died an agnostic was still saved. His theory is Calvinism.

An agnostic is an unbeliever, a skeptic, and an atheist. For me that man who died with unbelief in his heart was not a born again Christian. Even though he did the ministry for the Lord for five years at death he still was an unbeliever who denied Christ. Jesus said that His sheep hears His voice and will follow Him because they know His voice. To a stranger (meaning a false teacher with his doctrines) they simply do not follow but will flee from him because they do not know the voice of strangers. (JOHN 10:4-5) "When he has brought out all his own, he goes on ahead of them, and his sheep follow him because they know his voice. But they will never follow a stranger; in fact, they will run away from him because they do not recognize a stranger's voice."

There was a minister in Cebu City, Philippines who was well known for his brilliancy in Scripture and who used to be the interpreter of a well-known American evangelist. He was a bible school teacher and a pastor. When his wife died, because women are his weakness, he allowed himself to be converted to the Islamic religion. Muslims can have many wives and eventually he died a Muslim. To the Calvinist, the man was still saved.

A Born Again Christian, a Child of God, and a Saved person, these terms are all the same in which the Lord Jesus called His own sheep. His own sheep cannot be an agnostic. His own sheep cannot become a Muslim or follow another religion.

Because a man is a minister and has been a bible teacher this does not determines that he is born again. In this generation a lot of people join the church for various reasons and a lot of them become pastors for the wrong motives. Because you uttered

the sinner's prayer and accepted the Lord by confessing Him in your mouth; this does not automatically make you a born again Christian. If you have not genuinely repented of your sins and your acceptance of the Lord was not from your heart, that confession is nothing. A lot of people in churches today have been self-deceived believing that they are born again Christians.

TWO POPULAR VIEWS OF HOW GOD SAVES SINNERS:

Some believe all sinners are born with the desire and ability to cooperate with the Holy Spirit, and exercise their own "free will" to choose Christ. (Arminianism) Some believe that in the fall, all sinners lost the desire and ability to come to Christ. So, God graciously gives to some both the desire and ability to freely will to choose Christ. (Calvinism)

The problem with Arminianism is that it contradicts God's Word when the Bible says in **Romans 3:11**, "THERE IS NONE WHO SEEKS FOR GOD." The tendency of this theory is we will rely on our own abilities and thus depend on the flesh that will lead to self-righteousness we won't even realize that this attitude will creep in our hearts little by little. There are flaws in Calvinism that will lead Christians to live carelessly. They believe that they are still saved even if they intentionally and continually commit sin, believing that once you are saved, you are always saved.

"THERE ARE TWO GROUPS OF CONVERTS"

The Bible says no one seeks for God (Romans 3:11). How about the apostles were they not seeking God? (John 15:16), Jesus said to his disciples, "You did not choose me, but I chose you." (John 6:44), Jesus said, "No one can come to me, unless the Father who sent me draws him..." A man will say, "So then, why waste our time in preaching the gospel when it is God himself draws men to Jesus

anyway?" Number one reason is that we are commanded by the Lord to preach the gospel. Number two; faith will only come by hearing about Jesus. If no one will preach who will believe? (Romans 10:14) (John 6:37) Jesus said, "All that the Father gives me shall come to me and that anyone who comes to me I will certainly not cast out." There are those whom God really have chosen and the rest are not on God's list. Let us just say you are not chosen but if you hear the gospel and you decide to accept Jesus into your life, the Lord will not cast you away.

- FIRST GROUP = Their names are written in heaven. (Luke 10:17-20)
- SECOND GROUP = Their names are written in the book of life. (Phil. 4:2-3)

But don't make mistake about this because Jesus says in Revelation 3:5; "He who overcomes will, like them. Be dressed in white. I will never blot out his name from the book of life, but will acknowledge his name before my Father and his angels." Jesus has the power to blot out or erase you name if you are a careless Christian. (Heb. 12:14) "WITHOUT HOLINESS NO ONE WILL SEE THE LORD."

Yes, there are those who had been predestined by God (chosen ones) because in (Ephesians 1:4-5) It is written; "For he chose us in him before the creation of the world TO BE HOLY AND BLAMELESS in his sight. In love he predestined us for adoption to sonship through Jesus Christ,

in accordance with his pleasure and will."

HOW DO WE KNOW THAT WE BELONG TO THE CHOSEN ONES?

- (1 John 3:9), "No one who is born of God will CONTINUE TO SIN, because God's seed remains in him; he cannot go on sinning, because he has been born of God."
- (1 John 5:18) "We know that anyone born of God DOES NOT CONTINUE TO SIN; the one who was born of God keeps him safe, and the evil one cannot harm him."

"TWO GROUPS OF CONVERTS"

• FIRST GROUP: (LUKE 10:17-20) The seventy-two returned with joy and said, "Lord, even the demons submit to us in your name." He replied, "I saw Satan fall like lightning from heaven. I have given you authority to trample on snakes and scorpions and to overcome all the power of the enemy; nothing will harm you. However, do not rejoice that the spirits submit to you, but rejoice that your NAMES ARE WRITTEN IN HEAVEN."

• SECOND GROUP: (PHILIPPIANS 4:2-3) "I plead with Euodia and I plead with Syntyche to be of the same mind in the Lord. Yes, and I ask you, my true companion, help these women since they have contended at my side in the cause of the gospel, along with Clement and the rest of my co-workers, whose NAMES ARE IN THE BOOK OF LIFE."



Can We Continue Sinning Because We Are Saved By Grace?

Someone had sent me a written sermon and it says "Important message to all believers in Christ Jesus". I read the whole message.

"VICTORY AND OVERCOMING POWER" The Believer, consequently, is to never talk about trying to get victory over something, or trying to be an overcomer, etc. That is

wrong terminology, and proclaims that the Believer does not fully understand what Jesus has done for him relative to dominion over sin. In fact and Truth, the Believer, even the weakest Believer, is already victorious in Christ and is already an overcomer as well. However, there are several problems with that—to be sure, not in the Finished Work of Christ, but in the Believer's position in Christ.

All the verses quoted are true but it will create a false sense of security in a believer's heart like the teachings of "ONCE SAVED ALWAYS SAVED" and so Christians will abuse God's saving grace because this false teachers says once we received Christ, our sins are already forgiven past present and future. What a distorted gospel these false teachers are promoting.

At the end of the written sermon I found out it was one of the famous mega star preachers in America's teaching who has been secretly committing sin. He was caught having sex with a prostitute on video. He confessed on television crying publicly.

- (HEBREWS 6:4-6) It is impossible for those who have once been enlightened, who have tasted the heavenly gift, who have shared in the Holy Spirit, who have tasted the goodness of the word of God and the powers of the coming age and who have fallen away, to be brought back to repentance. To their loss they are crucifying the Son of God all over again and subjecting him to public disgrace.

- (HEBREWS 12:16-17) See that no one is sexually immoral, or is godless like Esau, who for a single meal sold his inheritance rights as the oldest son. Afterward, as you know, when he wanted to inherit this blessing, he was rejected. Even though he sought the blessing with tears, he could not change what he had done.

- (HEBREWS 10:26-31) If we deliberately keep on sinning after we have received the knowledge of the truth, no sacrifice for sins is left, but only a fearful expectation of judgment and of raging fire that will consume the enemies of God. Anyone who rejected the Law of Moses died without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses. How much more severely do you think someone deserves to be punished who has trampled the Son of God underfoot, who has treated as an unholy thing the blood of the covenant that sanctified them, and who has insulted the Spirit of grace? For we know him who said, "It is mine to avenge; I will repay," and again, "The Lord will judge his people." It is a dreadful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

- (1 PETER 4:17-18) For it is time for judgment to begin with God's household; and if it begins with us, what will the outcome be for those who do not obey the gospel of God? And, "If it is hard for the righteous to be saved, what will become of the ungodly and the sinner?"

- (2 PETER 2:20-22) If they have escaped the corruption of the world by knowing our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ and are again entangled in it and are overcome, they are worse off at the end than they were at the beginning. It would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than to have known it and then to turn their backs on the sacred command that was passed on to them. Of them the proverbs are true: "A dog returns to its vomit," and, "A sow that is washed returns to her wallowing in the mud."

Those who believed "ONCE SAVED ALWAYS SAVED" after carefully reading God's warning I quoted; ask yourself; "Where is that Minister who cried right now?" Because he died long time ago with tears. I will tell you frankly, he is now in Hades waiting for the final judgment for the second death. (REVELATION 21:8) But

the cowardly, the unbelieving, the vile, the murderers, the sexually immoral, those who practice magic arts, the idolaters and all liars—they will be consigned to the fiery lake of burning sulfur. This is the second death.”

(HEBREWS 12:16-17) See that no one is sexually immoral, or is godless like Esau, who for a single meal sold his inheritance rights as the oldest son. Afterward, as

you know, when he wanted to inherit this blessing, he was rejected. EVEN THOUGH HE SOUGHT THE BLESSING WITH TEARS, HE COULD NOT CHANGE WHAT HE HAD DONE!

Someone had asked me a derogatory or showing a critical or disrespectful attitude, question; “Pastor Cabonce are you perfect?” I answered a flat “NO”.

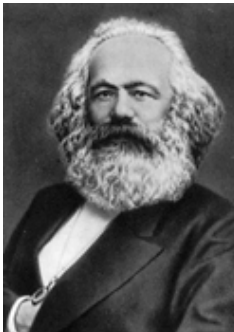


Is Self-Esteem Teaching In Churches Today Biblical?



Lenin

Vladimir Lenin and Karl Marx who were the founders of communism and the Dalai Lama the Buddhist monk suggested that there is goodness in every man’s heart.



Marx

Psychologists agree with this theory and they say that you have to develop self-esteem in yourself because if you are not able to love yourself then how would you be able to love others? They warn that if you criticized someone the more that person will lose self-esteem and the outcome will be worse because once you lose self-love, hatred towards other people will grip your heart. So don’t ever, ever, ever say or utter unkind words or negative things to a person. Secular Psychologists say that man by nature is good.

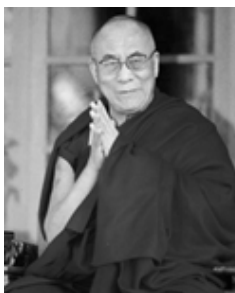
But the Bible, which is God’s

Word, reveals man differently. And God did not make any reservation in revealing man’s wickedness.

(ROMANS 3:10-18) THIS IS MAN’S BIOGRAPHY:

AS IT IS WRITTEN: “THERE IS NONE RIGHTEOUS, NOT EVEN ONE; THERE IS NONE WHO UNDERSTAND, THERE IS NONE WHO SEEKS FOR GOD; ALL HAVE TURNED ASIDE, TOGETHER THEY HAVE BECOME USELESS; THERE IS NONE WHO DOES GOOD, THERE IS NOT EVEN ONE.” “THEIR THROAT IS AN OPEN GRAVE, WITH THEIR TONGUES THEY KEEP DECEIVING,” “THE POISON OF ASPS IS UNDER THEIR LIPS”; “WHOSE MOUTH IS FULL OF CURSING AND BITTERNESS”, “THEIR FEET ARE SWIFT TO SHED BLOOD, DESTRUCTION AND MISERY ARE IN THEIR PATHS, AND THE PATH OF PEACE HAVE THEY NOT KNOWN.” “THERE IS NO FEAR OF GOD BEFORE THEIR EYES.”

(GENESIS 6: 5) “Then the Lord saw that the wickedness of man was great on the earth, and that every intent of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.”



Dalai Lama

(JEREMIAH 17:9) "The heart is more deceitful than all else, and is desperately sick who can understand it?"

(ISAIAH 64:6) "For all of us have become like one who is unclean, and all our righteous deeds are like a filthy garment."

(MARK 7:21-23) "For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed the evil thoughts, fornications, thefts, murders, and adulteries, deeds of coveting and wickedness, as well as deceit, sensuality, envy, slander, pride and foolishness. All these things proceed from within."

God did not say that by nature man is good. On the contrary the Word says, "Every intent of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually". "He is desperately sick." There is no need to teach people to love themselves because self-love is innate or inherent in man's heart. When the Lord said in Matthew 19:19, "YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELF", that means we already loved ourselves.

Self-esteem teaching crept in churches and mainstream denomination embraced it. Most sermons you will hear on television and on pulpits today are man centered although they will quote verses from the bible. Sermons are carefully worded so not to intimidate a single soul. Preachers are afraid to be misunderstood as cruel and insensitive and of being politically incorrect. Revealing man's biography will lose self-esteem. They see to it that preaching the word is always to make people feel good. Sure enough churches grew in number. You will see on television that an auditorium is full packed. Business is good. But because of self-love teaching it caused more damage or harm to Christians spiritually than good. The prophecy of Paul when he wrote to Timothy is being fulfilled in this generation.

(2 TIMOTHY 3:1-5) "But realized this that in the last days, difficult times will come.

FOR MEN WILL BE LOVERS OF SELF, lovers of money, boastful, arrogant, revilers, disobedient to parents, ungrateful, unholy, unloving, irreconcilable, malicious, gossips, without self-control, brutal, haters of good, treacherous, reckless, conceited, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God; holding to a form of godliness, although they have denied its power; and avoid such men as these."

Psychologist says that if a man has low self-esteem the tendency is that he will hate himself and eventually will hate others also. You have to love yourself first then you can love others. This theory is totally a contradiction to God's Word. As Paul wrote with the guidance of the Holy Spirit says men that are lovers of self will become boastful, arrogant, revilers, ungrateful malicious, conceited, and so on. "Holding to a form of godliness," what does it mean? That means these are church people. These are professing Christians. The Word of God warns us to avoid such men as these. Don't go to that church. Don't join them otherwise you will be brain washed by their doctrine.

(2 TIMOTHY 4:3-4) "For the time will come when men will not put up with sound doctrine. Instead, to suit their own desires, they will gather around them a great number of teachers to say what their itching ears want to hear. They will turn their ears away from the truth and turn aside to myths."

This generation is the Laodicean church that has been prophesied in the book of Revelation. So called Christians just want their itching ears to be tickled.

SELF-ESTEEM TEACHING CONTRADICTS THE LORD'S COMMAND:

(LUKE 14:26) Jesus says, "If anyone comes to me, and does not hate his own father and mother and wife and children and brothers and sisters, YES EVEN HIS

OWN LIFE, he cannot be my disciple.”

(MATTHEW 16:24) Then Jesus said to His disciples “If anyone wishes to come after me, LET HIM DENY HIMSELF and take up his cross, and follow me.”

(MATTHEW 10:37-39) “He who loves father or mother more than me is not worthy of Me, and he who loves son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me. And he who does not take his cross and follow after Me is not worthy of Me. He who has found his life shall lose it, and he who has lost his life for My sake shall find it.”

These statements of Jesus are shocking. These proved that Jesus is God. Because no human being in his right mind can demand love with no competition at all, not even ourselves. Only God Almighty can demand such an obligatory command.

Some Ministers, in spite of the fact that they have Master’s Degree but embraced the teaching promoted by Lenin and Marx and the Dalai Lama and these so called psychologists. They are ignorant of the Bible. **SELF-ESTEEM TEACHING IS NOT OF GOD AND NOT BIBLICAL.**



Do Not Judge Lest You Be Judged

Don't We Have The Right To Judge At All?

(Matthew 7:1-5) “Do not judge lest you be judged. For the way you judge, you will be judged; and by your standard of measure, it will be measured to you. And why do you look at the speck that is in your brother’s eye, but do not notice the log that is in your own eye? Or how can you say to your brother, ‘Let me take the speck out of your eye,’ and behold, the log is in your own eye? You hypocrite, first take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to take the speck out of your brother’s eye.”



that we are in the act of judging when we boldly preach the truth. And because no one is without sin then no one is qualified to preach God’s Word at all. We seem to be facing a big problem here because all believers in Christ are in fact commanded by the Lord himself to preach

The Lord said, “Do not judge lest you be judged.” Yes it is true, but don’t we have the right to judge at all? Preaching God’s Word resembles in every respect as judging. Preaching the Good News (the gospel) is actually also preaching against sin and unrighteousness, so it is clear

the gospel. (MARK 6:15) “Go into the entire world and preach the gospel to all creation.”

This phrase, “Do not Judge” will be used by the devil and his advocates to prevent Christians to boldly preach and teach the truth. Most charismatic Christians would say, “Just preach salvation but don’t teach doctrines. Let the Holy Spirit take care of that. People will come to know the truth later on.” No way! It’s a lie from the devil! I have done this for 20 years with my charismatic friend but nothing happened. He still clings to his old religious practices

of worshipping idols. Although the Holy Spirit is the God of power, He will not convict an individual unless someone will preach and teach that person God's pure Word boldly. That is why the Lord's command is not only to preach but also to make disciples and that means to teach the right doctrine. Preach salvation and teach pure Biblical doctrine.

I have wasted years of my life being a slave to different kinds of religious beliefs seriously believing that it was the real thing. But by God's grace I came to know the truth from someone who preached the truth and through reading the Bible, and I just can't help but feel enraged as I think of the precious time I wasted and realize all the people who had also been blinded and enslaved along with me. That's the reason why I have this burning desire to preach God's Word even to the point of risking my own life in harm's way because I know the many possible dangers of proclaiming the truth. Preaching with such remarkable passion against these wrong doctrines is unmistakably judging others. But do I have to close my mouth?

Just like Ezekiel, he has the obligation to warn the house of Israel and not to the rest of the human race. In the same manner, there are those whom God had given the obligation to warn all who profess to be Christians but possess wrong doctrines. We must not shy away and keep silent about the truth; otherwise we will be accountable before God.

(EZEKIEL 3:18-19) "When I say to the wicked, 'You shall surely die'; and you do not warn him or speak out to warn the wicked from his wicked way that he may live, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity, but his blood I will require at your hand. Yet if you have warned the wicked, and he does not turn from his wickedness or from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but you have delivered yourself." **Luke 12:48**, "Everyone who has been

given much shall much be required; and to whom they entrusted much, of him they will ask all the more."

We are not to judge because we are all sinners. But who then will be qualified to preach God's Word? The answer is to first take the log out from our own eyes so that we can clearly see the speck that needed to be taken out of other people's eyes.

The most effective way in preaching against sin comes from a sinner himself whose life had been changed. If someone is preaching against sin but his life has not been transformed, then he becomes a hypocrite. If our lives do not match to what we preach, then God's name will be blasphemed among the unbelievers.

(ROMANS 2:21-24) You, then, who teach others, do you not teach yourself? You who preach against stealing, do you steal? You who say that people should not commit adultery, do you commit adultery? You who abhor idols, do you rob temples? You who boast in the law, do you dishonor God by breaking the law? As it is written: "GOD'S NAME IS BLASPHEMED AMONG THE GENTILES BECAUSE OF YOU."

The Lord will not give us a task to do without providing the means for us to be qualified. Genuine repentance from every single sin in our heart is to be confessed to God. Asking the Lord for His forgiveness and His grace to change our lives is highly important and very critical for us to seriously consider. God has the power to change every single soul who genuinely repents from all his sins. That is how to take the log out from our own eyes. What else does this verse mean?

The danger of a man who takes pride of his good works and moral ways, and then will try to preach the Word is prone to be arrogant and self-righteous. But a vile wicked sinner whose life had been changed by the grace of God will be compassionate

and kind in heart in preaching and teaching God's Word though boldly and courageously proclaiming the truth.

Now don't we have the right to judge at

all? Yes we do. But we need to take first the log out from our own eyes. Genuine repentance in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ is the answer.



Giving Forgiveness Not Giving Money

(LUKE 6:37-38) "Forgive and you will be forgiven. Give and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be poured into your lap. For with the measure you use, it will be measured to you."



THEIR SINS, YOUR FATHER WILL NOT FORGIVE YOUR SINS." There is a condition; if we don't forgive others who sins against us, God the Father will not also forgive our sins.

(MATTHEW 18:21-22) Then Peter came to Jesus and

This verse thirty eight is always used by preachers out of context to stimulate people to give their money, and because man's heart by nature, greedy, they will gamble on this verse, believes that they can gain more "a good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be poured into their lap. For with the measure he uses, it will be measured to him."

asked, "Lord, how many times shall I forgive my brother when he sins against me, up to seven times?" Jesus answered, "I tell you, not seven times, but seventy seven times." Seventy times seven equals 490 times a day, or in either case the sense is "times without number" or "as many times as necessary." Meaning to say is that if someone has offended us, we automatically just forgive them from our hearts infinitely without counting.

Did the Lord Jesus here talk about giving your money? No! The Lord was talking about giving forgiveness. The Lord Jesus has given us the pattern on how to pray and this is what He say: (MATTHEW 6:9-15) "This, then, is how you should pray: 'Our Father in heaven, hallowed be your name, your kingdom come, your will be done on earth as it is in heaven. Give us today our daily bread. FORGIVE US OUR DEBTS, AS WE ALSO HAVE FORGIVEN OUR DEBTORS. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one. For if you forgive men when they sin against you, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. BUT IF YOU DO NOT FORGIVE MEN

Let's go back to the verse that has been abused by preachers to lure people to give their money. This kind of tactic is swindling. The Word of God says in first Corinthians 6:9, that swindlers will not inherit the kingdom of God. Using this verse for the purpose of stimulating people to give their money will do more harm rather than good.

It happened in our place where a certain Christian gave all the money he have collected from the vendors at the market, because the preacher used this verse. "Give and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken

together and running over, will be poured into your lap. For with the measure you use, it will be measured to you.”

That day his wife at home was sick, they didn't have money for the doctor and for the medicine. And worse was they needed money for their baby's milk. His job was to collect rental from the market vendors and endorse the money with the invoice to the municipal, but instead of going to the office he went to the church where there was an evangelistic meeting. When he reached there, what he heard from the preacher

was the challenge to give because God will multiply the money you will give. Because he needed money very badly he gambled in giving all the cash that was not his.

Do you think God will compensate the money he gambled and lost for his ignorance? No! But who is more accountable? The more accountable is the preacher who quotes verses from the Bible out of context because of greed.

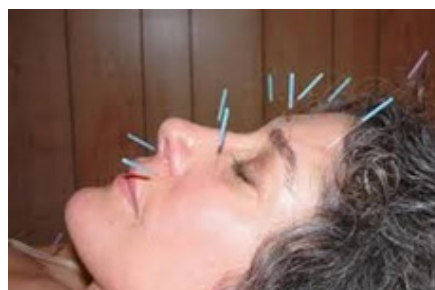
THIS VERSE IS NOT ABOUT GIVING MONEY BUT GIVING FORGIVENESS.



Christian Should Avoid Pagan Practices

QUESTION: “Should a Christian participate in acupuncture?”

ANSWER: The origin of acupuncture is Chinese Taoism. Taoism is the philosophical



s y s t e m evolved by Lao-tzu and Chuang-tzu that advocates a life of complete simplicity, naturalness,

and non-interference with the course of natural events in order to attain an existence in harmony with the Tao, or life-force. It is closely related to Hsuan Chaio, which is a popular Chinese religion that purports to be based on the doctrines of Lao-tzu, but which is actually highly eclectic in nature and characterized by a pantheon of many gods, superstitions, and the practice of alchemy, divination, and magic.

- (DEUTERONOMY 18:10—13) Let no one be found among you who sacrifices his son or daughter in the fire, who

practices divination or sorcery, interprets omens, engages in witchcraft or cast spell, or who is a medium or spiritist or who consults the dead. Anyone who does these things is detestable to the Lord, and because of these detestable practices the Lord your God will drive out those nations before you. You must be blameless before the Lord your God.

QUESTION: “Should a Christian participate in yoga?”

ANSWER: As Christian, why You Should Stay Away from Yoga?

We are bombarded by messages of yoga's peaceful and healthful benefits, but what we don't hear, specifically in the United States, is the true origins of this type of lifestyle. “These are postures that are offered to the 330 million Hindu gods. Yoga postures really are; they are offerings to the gods. If you do



these postures and you do this breathing technique and this meditation, then you will be accepted by a god, little "g." That's the real danger".

- (PSALM 1:2) But his delight is in the law of the Lord, and on his law he meditates day and night.
- (PHILIPPIANS 4:8) Finally, brothers, whatever is true, whatever is honorable, whatever is just, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is commendable, if there is any excellence, if there is anything worthy of praise, think about these things.
- (1 Corinthians 3:16) Do you not know that you are God's temple and that God's Spirit dwells in you?
- (1 TIMOTHY 4:1) Now the Spirit expressly says that in later times some will depart from the faith by devoting themselves to deceitful spirits and teachings of demons.

HOROSCOPE IS OF PAGAN ORIGIN



- (DEUTERONOMY 4:19) And beware lest you raise your eyes to heaven, and when you see the sun and the moon and the stars, all the host of heaven, you be drawn away and bow down to them and serve them, things that the Lord your God has allotted to all the peoples under the whole heaven.
- (LEVITICUS 20:6) "If a person turns to mediums and necromancers, whoring after them, I will set my face

against that person and will cut him off from among his people.

A lot of Church members in the Evangelical are involved in these pagan practices and it seems that no one have given them warning. Pastors should teach their members to avoid such practices.

WHAT IS TAROT CARD?



Tarot cards, sometimes called "The book of divination of the gypsies", are known traditionally as a deck of 78 cards with various pictures on them. They have used for hundreds of years to reveal hidden truths about and foresee the future of the person receiving the card reading. Tarot card decks come in many varieties-one online tarot card encyclopedia lists 70 major varieties of tarot cards ranging from "Tarot of the Cat People" to "Halloween Tarot" to "Dali Universal Tarot" designed by the famous artist, Salvador Dali. There is much speculation over the origin of tarot cards. Did they really originate with the gypsies, or did they come from medieval Europe? Others have maintained that tarot cards came from China or ancient

Egypt. A few decades ago, tarot cards were instantly associated with gypsies, but today the cards are just as popular among oculists and New Agers. Whatever their origin, there doesn't seem to be any argument that after being introduced to Western Europe in the 14th or 15th century, their use has spread, and today they can be found all over the world. This is also pagan practice. It is an OCCULT.

Only the TRUE GOD OF THE BIBLE knows the future. A lot of Church members in the Evangelical are involved in these pagan practices and it seems that no one have given them warning. Pastors should teach their members to avoid such pagan practices.

"IF YOU PARTICIPATE PAGAN PRACTICES YOU WILL BE CONTROLLED BY DEMONS."



The Full Armor Of God

(EPHESIANS 6:13-17),
"Therefore put on the full armor of God, so that when the day of evil comes, you may be able to stand your ground, and after you have done everything, to stand. Stand firm then, with the belt of truth buckled around your waist, with the breastplate of righteousness in place, and with your feet fitted with the readiness that comes from the gospel of peace. In addition to all this, take up the shield of faith, with which you can extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. Take the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God."

"WITH THE BELT OF TRUTH BUCKLED AROUND YOUR WAIST." Paul was using illustration from the Roman soldier's armor. The breastplate is securely strapped at the back of the soldier to the BELT. If the belt will be taken out, the breastplate will fall off.



I think all religions are teaching to do well. Even Muslims, although they are instructed in their Koran to kill infidels but to their own group they are taught to do well. The Buddhists, the Hindus, the Catholics and all Cult religions are also teaching righteousness. But if the BELT OF TRUTH is

taken out, all good works is nothing to God. Where can you find truth? In the Bible. If the doctrine is contaminated it is not the TRUTH. If the BELT will be taken out, the "BREASTPLATE" will fall off. Even if you are seriously doing well and help others, the breastplate is no longer there. Your good works is nothing to God. Yes to a society it helps, but spiritually speaking, to God, it is only human goodness. The Catholics, the none-profit organizations are helping too to homeless and calamity victims. Yes it helps, but NOT GOD'S RIGHTEOUSNESS.



Unless You Repent

How Important Is Repentance?

In this generation, political correctness, means avoiding preaching words that may offend people's feelings; you can seldom hear from a pulpit preacher who preaches about sin. Believing the gospel and repentance from sin must go together. When Jesus began to preach He emphasized repentance.

(MARK 1:14-15), Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of God, and saying, "The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand; REPENT and believe in the gospel."

(LUKE 13:1-5) Now on the same occasion there were some present who reported to Him (Jesus) about the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices and He answered and said to them. "Do you suppose that these Galileans were greater sinners than all other Galileans because they suffered this fate? I tell you, no, but UNLESS YOU REPENT you will all likewise perish. Or do you suppose that those eighteen on whom the tower in Siloam fell and killed them were worse culprits than all the men who live in Jerusalem? I tell you, no, but unless you repent you will all likewise perish."

As of May 24, 2008, in China the Sichuan earthquake official figures states that 60,560 were confirmed dead. Few days before China's earthquake was the Myanmar Cyclone were the death tolls rises to 77,738. On September eleven two thousand one, when the Trade Center in New York was crushed down by the terrorists, thousands of innocent people died. Why did this happen to those innocent souls? And then there was Tsunami, a giant tidal



wave that washed out thousands of people in Indonesia. People's questions were unanswered.

Jesus faced the same question long time ago but His answer was short:

"UNLESS YOU REPENT YOU WILL ALL LIKEWISE PERISH." Does repentance have anything to do with calamity or a disaster? If you

have repented of your sins and become a Christian, is there any guarantee that you can escape from a disaster? It might be for some reason that God will spare your life in a miraculous way for the purpose of testifying that God is real, alive and is in the business of saving souls. But Christians are not immune to calamity.

Take for example an incident that occurred in a Penitentiary in the Philippines where Australian missionaries went and visited the prisoners to conduct a service to the inmates, telling them about Christ and how to be saved. It happened that there was a riot inside the prison. Those missionaries died at that moment. The question is: Why did they die when they were there to work for the Lord?

Christians are not invincible to disasters and calamity. We are not supermen physically. If we are in a wrong place and in a wrong time even if we are super spirituals we cannot escape from a disaster. In the first century, Christians were not able to escape from the mouth of those hungry lions.

Christians surely have repented for their sins otherwise you cannot be called a Christian. But why do Christians die in a calamity? Maybe there were Christians who died on 9/11. And on Tsunami along

with other people who are unbelievers. Who knows?

When Jesus mentioned, "PERISHED", it means, "PERISHED OF A MAN'S SOUL". If a man dies without Christ, his soul will perish to eternal damnation. When a Christian dies, he just passed the door of death. Christians are not afraid to die because our souls will not perish. Death is our graduation. We will be with the Lord forever. (2ND CORINTHIANS 5:8) To be absent from the body, (means to die physically) and to be at home with the Lord, (is to be in Heaven)

Repentance from our sins is so crucial because death is inevitable. Death cannot be avoided or cannot be prevented. All of us will die whether we like it or not.

In (HEBREWS 9:27) "Just as man is destined to die once, and after that to face judgment." That is why repentance is important. Why do we have to repent?

REPENTANCE:

First, we have to acknowledge, to admit or to accept that we are sinners. (1 JOHN 1:8-9) "If we say that we have no sin we are deceiving ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins He is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness."

To repent is to feel sorry, to regret, to be stung by one's conscience because of our sin and then confess to God and accept God's forgiveness through Jesus Christ because He died on the cross for us.

(ROMANS 3:23) "For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God." The first man that God created sinned against God by disobeying God's simple command, which was not to eat the forbidden fruit. (ROMANS 5:12) "Therefore just as through one man (Adam) sin entered into the world and death through sin, so death spread to all men because all sinned."

One of Satan's many methods or tactics for hindering people to repent is through his teaching of the Theory of Evolution. Actually this is the religion to those who believe in it. If man evolved from the monkeys, we don't need repentance.

Theory of Evolution is Satan's direct assault to God's Word, the Bible and to prevent people from believing that God created man. The devil knows that his final destination is the Lake of Fire so he wants to drag as much as possible all souls with him to eternal damnation. Sorry for the people who choose to be enticed by Satan. But the most deceiving of all is preaching sugar-coated gospel to allure people to join the church just to make converts without real repentance.

(John 1:8-9) "If we say that we have no sin, we are deceiving ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, He is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness."

"UNLESS YOU REPENT, YOU WILL ALL LIKEWISE PERISH."



CHAPTER 8

Message To The Seven Churches

“CHURCH” is a badly misunderstood word! It has come to mean something entirely different from what it meant to first century Christians. In those days the term was used ONLY by Christians. The original Greek word for church, ekklesia, “called out” ek “out”, kaleo “to call”. The called out ones from the world.

THEBEGINNINGOFTHECHURCH: It was founded upon the death, resurrection and ascension of Christ. And such an accomplished fact was not possible until Pentecost ([Acts 2:1–47](#)). There could be no Church until it was purchased with Christ’s precious blood ([Acts 20:28](#)). Paul’s greetings to the churches: [Romans 16:5](#), “Likewise greet the church that is in their house.” [Colossians 4:15](#), “Greet the brethren who are in Loadicea, and Nymphas and the church that is in his house.” [Philemon 1:1](#) “To Philemon our beloved friend and fellow laborer, to the beloved Apphia, Archippus our fellow soldier, and to the church in your house.” So it is clear that a church is not a building but a group of people that are called by God out from the world.

“WHEN IS A SAINT A SAINT?”

Another word that has suffered badly at the hands of the church through the ages is the word “saints.” This word is used all through the New Testament. Most people think it means either a very pious and good person or someone who’s died and been declared a saint by the Pope because of his exemplary life. But neither of these is the Biblical definition of a saint. The Bible teaches that every true believer in Christ, whether living or dead, is a saint in the sight of God, whether he acts like it or not. The book of Romans is a letter of Paul to most provably his converts from Asia Minor who lived there. And this is his greetings: ([Romans 1:6–7](#)), “..among whom you also are the called of Jesus Christ; To all who are in Rome, beloved of God to be saints.” ([Romans 15:25–26](#)), “But now I am going to Jerusalem to minister to the saints. For it pleases those from Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor among the saints who are in Jerusalem.” ([Chapter 16:15](#)), “Greet Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints who are with them.” Read: [I Cor.6:1–3](#) / [Psalm 116:15](#) / [Acts 9:13](#) and verse 32.

When the New Testament mentions “the whole world” it means only the Roman Empire world. [Luke 2:1](#), “And it came to pass in those days that a decree went out from Ceasar Augustus that ALL THE WORLD should be registered.” [Romans 1:8](#), “First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of through the WHOLE WORLD.” [Acts 17:6](#), “These (Christians) who have turned the WORLD up-side down have come here too.”

The Church of Christ started from Jerusalem and it spread out to the Roman world. I’d like to make a very brief summary of Church history. There were no Church buildings for more than 3 hundred years. There was no well-organized Church then. During the intense persecution, the Church secretly gathered together in small groups in caves or in homes studying God’s Word. The book of Revelation from chapter 2 to 3 is the message from the Lord Jesus to the 7 Churches located in Asia Minor which is Turkey and Greece today. These messages are parallel to Church History.

PANORAMA OF CHURCH HISTORY

Message To The Seven Churches

Ephesus Period I	Smyrna Period II	Pergamum Period III	Thyatira Period IV	Sardis Period V	Philadelphia Period VI	Laodecia Period VII
The Apostolic Church. From the ascension of Christ, 30AD to the death of John, 100AD.	The persecuted Church. From the death of John, 100AD to the edict of Constantine, 303AD	The Imperial Church. From the edict of Constantine, 303AD to the fall of Rome, 476AD	The Medieval Church. From the fall of Rome 476AD to the fall of Constantinople 1453AD	The Reformed Church. From the fall of Constantinople 1453AD to the End of the Thirty Years war 1648AD	The Modern Church. From the End of Thirty Years War 1648 to the Twentieth Century	The Present Church. The High Tech Electronic Church.

EPHESIAN church was the Apostolic Church. It has a short lived of freedom in spreading the gospel. It came about that they have the routine in doing the ministry but lost their first love for the Lord Jesus. That was the reason why God allowed severe persecution to His own church paving the way to Smyrna. (Rev. 2:4) **"Nevertheless I have this against you, that you have left your first love."**

confiscated. The believers were thus wiped out financially, and ended up martyred or in prison. (Rev. 2:9), **"I know your works, tribulation, and poverty (but you are rich)."** Christians were the targets of persecution because they refused to worship the Roman gods or to pay homage to the Emperor as divine. They were also persecuted because their belief in Jesus Christ as Savior does not conform to the godlessness of a sinful world.

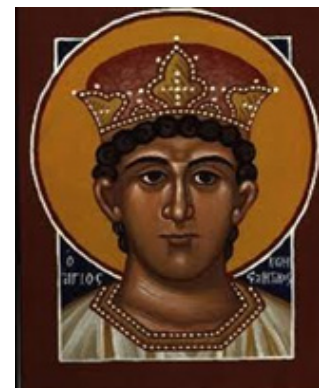


FEED TO THE LIONS, MARTYRED

SMYRNA Church is a vivid picture of the persecuted Church and lasted for more than 3 hundred years. Christians were victims of the "ten percenters". These people reported Christians to the Roman government and were rewarded with ten percent of the "heretics" properties

PERGAMOS Church was the Imperial Church. Constantine abolished persecution and made Christianity the State religion, forcing all people in his Empire to be baptized while he himself was the highest pagan priest. (Rev.2:15) Jesus said,

"Thus you also have those who hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate." Nico means to conquer laity are people. How are you going to conquer a nation or people? By a military chain of command: General; Colonel; Major; Captain; Lieutenant; Sergeant;



CONSTANTINE

Corporal; Private. Religious chain of command: which is the deeds or practices of the Nicolaitans is first the highest in authority the Pope; College of Cardinals; Arch Bishop; Bishop; Priest; and then laity. The first Pope actually was Constantine and not Peter. Peter had never been in Rome. There is neither historical fact nor Biblical record that Peter had been in Rome. They only made up the story and it was only a legend. It was Paul who was in Rome as a prisoner when he wrote letters from there, but Paul had no mention of Peter. Peter was not even the prominent leader of the Church in Jerusalem; it was James the half-brother of the Lord Jesus. Peter has his mother-in-law that means he was a married man. Check it out in [Matthew 8:14](#). Peter was not infallible as Popes claimed to be because he was rebuked by Paul in front of the congregation for being a hypocrite. ([Galatians 2: 11-14](#)) How can then Peter be the Pope?

THYATIRA Church, the counterfeit Church.



MUHAMMAD

allowed to annihilate the Catholic Church. The Muslims massacred the idolater Christians in the Mediterranean world to fulfill God's warning in Exodus 20:1–5, to punish the children for the sins of the fathers to the third and fourth generation that worship other gods. The total conversion of the Christian Church to paganism was on the third century A.D. The mass destruction and the murders of the idolater Catholics by Muhammad and his army happened on the six century exactly the third generation of the parents

([Rev. 2:20](#)), The Lord said "you allow that woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess, to teach and seduce immorality and eat things sacrificed to idols." ([Verse 23](#)) "I will kill her children with death." This was

the time when God

that became idolaters. The churches that became a harlot also became the Babylonian religion.



Bubonic plague, so called from the buboes or swelling on the bodies of the victims and carried to humans by fleas from the sick rats, attacked the lymphatic gland system. From Sicily the Black Death swept the Western Mediterranean littoral in 1347, raged in Italy, Spain, and France in 1348, reached Switzerland, Austria, Germany, the Low Countries, and England in 1349, and Scandinavia and Poland in 1350. Plague hammered Europe again and again in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries and continued its ravages, though with diminished intensity in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. If Muhammad and his army had spared idolater Catholics from destruction, then God is a liar. If the Black Death in Europe that ravaged the idolater Catholics did not occur then God's warning would be a lie. But God never lies. Christians should learn a lesson from the past. Idolatry is a grievous sin before God!

SARDIS Church was the reformed church. The Protestants church was reformed but



there was no transformation. During the Dark Ages, are a period in the history of Europe of intellectual



CALVINIST

darkness, de-urbanization and a loss of literacy. The Bible was prohibited. Even the priest themselves are ignorant of the Bible, until some have discovered it like John Wycliffe, Marten Luther and few of those who knows to read and understand Latin, and so it happened that they protested the many wrong doctrines of the Catholic Church.

Protestants were massacred by the thousands and those who have escaped reached America. America was founded by the Protestants. Although they routinely attend Sunday services yet they treated slaves as animals, not human being. The Klu Klux Klan was church members and most of them were officers in the Church.

They were reactive in the Church, believing that they are still saved even if they kill people. They hated people who are different from their race. That was the result of Calvinist's teaching that "once saved you are save. (Rev. 3:2) Christ said "Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die, for I have not found your works perfect before God."

PHILADELPHIA Church was the time of the great revival. It was the great missionary era of the Church. God opened the door of opportunity to spread the gospel. Believers awakened to the millions who had never heard the name of Jesus,



D.L. MOODY PREACHING

and many missionary movements began during this period. During this period the Church sensed its need for spiritual revival when God sent men like Wesley, Whitefield, Edwards, Spurgeon, and Moody (to name a few) across England and America. (Rev. 3:8), "I know your works. See, I have set before you an open door, and no one can shut it; for you have a little strength, have kept My word, and have not denied My name." Only two churches who have not been rebuked by the Lord. The Church of Smyrna and the Church of Philadelphia.



MODERN ELECTRONIC CHURCH

LAODICEAN Church: Compromise and Apostasy. This is the Church of this generation. (Rev.3:15–17), The Lord Jesus said, "I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot. I could wish you were cold or hot. So then, because you are lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will

vomit you out of My mouth. Because you say, 'I am rich, have become wealthy, and have need of nothing'—and do not know that you are wretched, miserable, poor, blind and naked."

The damnable heresies of health and wealth doctrine and self-esteem teaching from these mega TV star preachers produces greed and pride on millions of their followers. These preachers become very rich, believing that it is the blessing from God when they extracted money from deceived people.

This is the last message to the 7 Churches and after this is the rapture of the Church

and right after the rapture is the 7 years of tribulation under Anti Christ. Just read your Bible.

For those of you who believe that ALL Christians will be taken in the Rapture, I hope and pray that you are right. On the other hand, if one believes that way, and feels no need to change his backslidden, lukewarm, compromising, unwatchful, worldly, or fence-straddling ways, WOE BE UNTO HIM, if he suddenly finds the Rapture happened and he was left behind. When are we going to live holy lives? in heaven? Or here while on earth? [Hebrews 12:14](#), "Without holiness no one can see God."



The Rapture Of The Church

"What is the Rapture of the church?" The word "rapture" does not occur in the Bible. The concept of the rapture, though, is clearly taught in Scripture. The rapture of the church is the event in which God removes all believers from the earth in order to make way for His righteous judgment to be poured out on the earth during the tribulation period. The rapture is described primarily in 1Thessalonians 4:13-18 and 1Corinthians 15:50-54. God will resurrect all believers who have died, give them glorified bodies, and take them from the earth, along with those believers who are still alive and who will at that time also be given glorified bodies.

([1Thessalonians 4:16-17](#)), "For the Lord



Himself will come down from heaven, with a loud command, with the voice of the archangel and with the trumpet call of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first. After that, we who are still alive and are left will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And so we will be with the Lord forever"

The rapture will be instantaneous in nature, and we will receive glorified bodies at that time. ([1 Corinthians 15:51-52](#)),

"Listen, I tell you a mystery: We will not all sleep, but we will all be changed—in a flash, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, the dead will be raised imperishable, and we will be changed". The rapture is the glorious event we should all be longing for. We will finally be free from sin. We

will be in God's presence forever. There is far too much debate over the meaning and scope of the rapture. This is not God's intent. Rather, in regard to the rapture, God wants us to "encourage each other with these words" (1Thessalonians 4:18).

After the rapture of the Church, there will be seven years of tribulation:

What is the Tribulation? How do we know the Tribulation will last seven years? The tribulation is a future seven-year period of time when God will finish His discipline of Israel and finalize His judgment of the unbelieving world. The church, made up of all who have trusted in the person and work of the Lord Jesus to save them from being punished for sin, will not be present during the tribulation. The church will be removed from the earth in an event known as the rapture.



UN One World Government

The time has come that there will be a one world government and a one world religion. We see that it is setting up the stage now to prepare the coming of the Antichrist. But Antichrist will not come until there will be first the world wide chaos. And from the world wide turmoil he will appear to solve the problem of the world. Your Bible reveals that there will be a "New World Order" soon—and that it will surprise and shock most of mankind! A genuine "New World Order" will soon be set up on this earth. Most religious people do not understand this. Most ministers do not understand this either. But it is

coming soon! Christians have increasingly been adopting spiritual views that come from Islam, Wicca, secular humanism, the eastern religions and other sources. Because we remain a largely Bible-illiterate society, few are alarmed or even aware of the slide toward syncretism—a belief system that blindly combines beliefs from many different faith perspectives. All this is no surprise, as scandalously many churchgoers cannot even name the four Gospels—let alone truly understand what they say!

The great harlot. The one world religion described in Revelation 17:1-18 as

"the great harlot" will be part of the end time's scenario. Several characteristics of the one world religion. The false religion will dominate all the "peoples and multitudes and nations and tongues" of the earth (verse 1 and verse 15), meaning that it will have universal authority, no doubt given by the Antichrist who rules the world at that time. Verses 2-3 describe the harlot as committing adultery with the "kings of the earth"

referring to the false religion's influence among the world's rulers and influential



people. Pope Francis intend to help the global elite achieve their goal of uniting all of the religions of



of the world under a single banner? Will he be instrumental in establishing a single global religion for the glorious "new age" that the global elite believe is coming? After he was elected, the cover of Time Magazine declared Pope Francis to be the "New World Pope", and since his election Pope Francis has made it abundantly clear that he is going to make ecumenical outreach a top priority. He has spoken of his "determination to continue on the path of ecumenical dialogue", and he has already held a number of very high profile ecumenical meetings. The global elite know that even with a one world economy and a one world government, humanity will never be truly united until there is a single global religion. Unfortunately, this one world religion that they are seeking to establish is diametrically opposed to the Christianity that we find in the Bible. By throwing out Biblical truth for the sake of friendship between men and women of different religious traditions.



For a long time the Popes of Rome not only has worked hard to reach out to leaders from various Christian traditions, he has also made it a point to try to acknowledge the mutual bonds that they feel with all other religions. Pope Benedict kissing Muslim leader to show that Muslims

worship and pray to the "one God" that he also worships. This "all roads lead to the same God" philosophy is a hallmark of the one world religion that the global elite have been slowly building toward for decades.

Of all religions in the world, the hardest to be amalgamated or to combine to be a one world religion is the Islamic. That is the reason why the Popes of all ages are trying hard to befriend with the Muslims, to the extent of humiliating act of kissing a Muslim leader. I do believe that eventually, it will be done because the Catholic Church and Muslims have one purpose: To annihilate or to obliterate Israel from the face of the earth. Islamic religion has a blasphemous name in their foreheads as the Antichrist. But near the end of the three and a half years of the great tribulation, all religions including the Islamic will be converted to Catholicism. Because the real Antichrist (the beast) will perform signs and wonder and even causing fire to come down from heaven to earth in full view of men. The first beast and the second beast will do signs and wonders. So, even the Muslims will be terrified. ([Matthew 24:24](#) / [2 Thessalonians 2:9](#) / [Rev. 13:13](#))

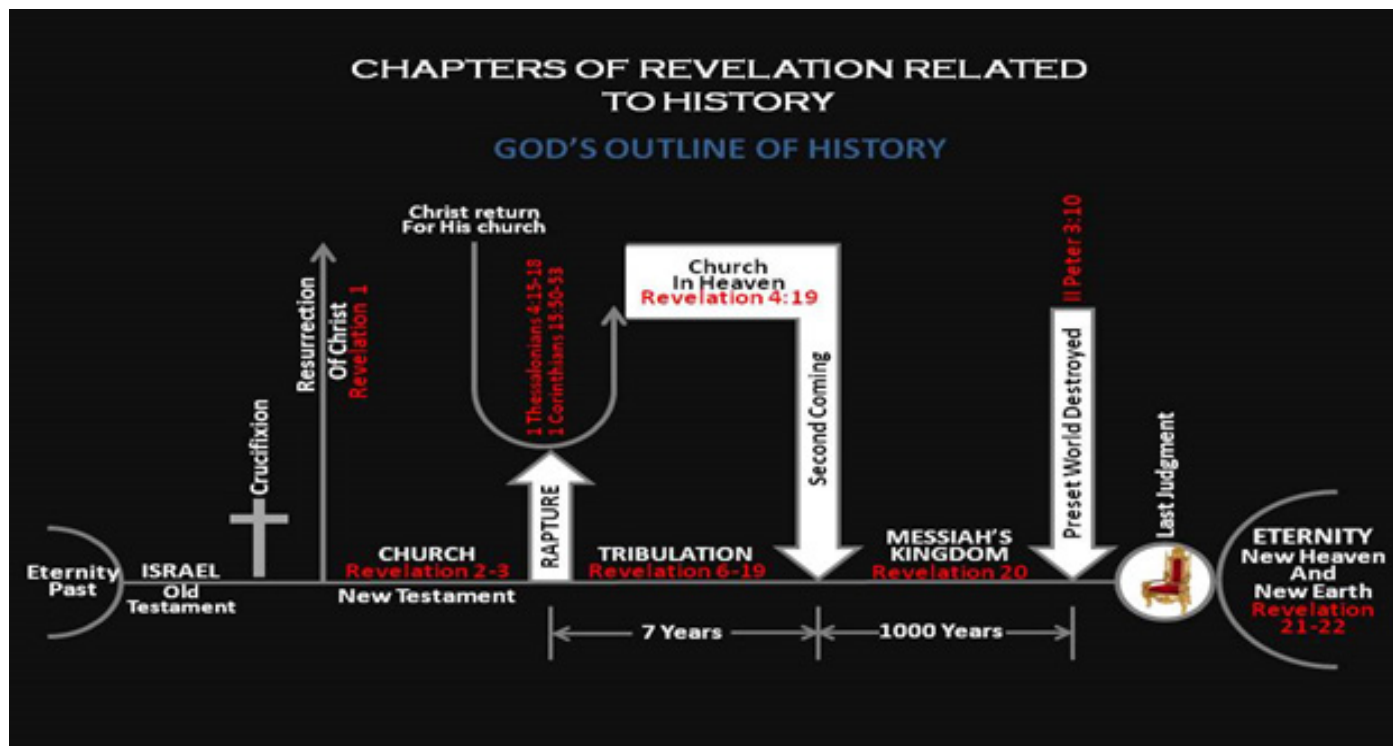


Only the Vatican fits in, the discretion in Revelation as the City that becomes a harlot and the Babylonian religion. But in the end the Antichrist will destroy Vatican and Catholicism. At

its heyday during the Antichrist, Vatican and Rome will be the world center of commerce but it will be destroyed (read the whole chapter 18 of Revelation.)

In Revelation 6:1 to 2, the Antichrist is seen riding in a white horse with a bow without an arrow. That means he will conquer the world without a single shot. He will conquer the world with his oratorical ability and with all kinds of counterfeit miracles, signs

and wonders. The frantic populace will race to proclaim this powerful, smooth-talking peace maker who will head the world as their savior. But before this will happen, there will be rapture of all born again believers in Christ.



Are All Christians Going In The Rapture?

For those of you who believe that ALL Christians will be taken in the Rapture, I hope and pray that you are right. On the other hand, if one believes that way, and feels no need to change his backslidden, lukewarm, compromising, unwatchful, worldly, or fence-straddling ways, WOE BE UNTO HIM, if he suddenly finds the Rapture happened and he was left behind.



Lord as we can in these VERY LAST DAYS? Is there any negative in doing that? It is much safer and wiser to believe that all Christians are NOT going in the Rapture.

Are all Christians going in the Rapture? If, at some point in your life, you have asked Jesus Christ into your life to become your personal Lord and Saviour, does this GUARANTEE that you are going in the Rapture? All

Isn't it much safer to get as close to the signs point to the end of the age very

soon, so the most important question you could ask yourself is; "AM I READY FOR THE RAPTURE?"



Before we go any further, let's clarify what the RAPTURE is. **I Thessalonians 4:16-17** says, "For the Lord Himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: then we which are alive and remain will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air; and so shall we ever be with the Lord."

The Rapture is the GREAT ESCAPE from the horrendous Tribulation period that is SOON to come on ALL THE WORLD! It is for a body of born-again believers in Jesus Christ. The question is, is the rapture for all Christians?

It is probably safe to say that a majority of Christians reading this letter would say "YES". We are NOT addressing the issue of salvation, or "once saved, always saved," or "eternal security". For those of you who answered "Yes", CAN YOU FIND EVEN ONE SCRIPTURE THAT GUARANTEES THAT ALL CHRISTIANS ARE GOING IN THE RAPTURE?

Just because you have always believed something, or your Pastor believes it, or your church teaches it, DOES NOT MAKE IT TRUE! IT MUST BE BASED ON THE WORD OF GOD! If ALL CHRISTIANS are going in the Rapture, we have lost nothing by drawing closer to the Lord to prepare for His Soon Return. If, on the other hand, we have a false sense of security regarding our readiness

for the Rapture, and we ignore the Lord's warnings to GET OUR HEARTS RIGHT WITH HIM BEFORE IT IS TOO LATE, we have a TREMENDOUS amount to lose. Just read the Book of Revelation!

Your opinion, and my opinion, does not matter. What you have been taught does not matter. WHAT DOES THE WORD OF GOD SAY? This is ALL that really matters. The remainder of this letter will be WARNINGS DIRECTLY FROM THE WORD OF GOD CONCERNING YOUR READINESS FOR THE RAPTURE! (If YOU are ready, that's wonderful, but how about your family, your friends, and those who sit in the church pews around you?)

In **Luke 21**, the whole chapter is discussing the End of the Age and the Second Coming of Christ. In **verses 34--36**,

JESUS GIVES AN OMINOUS WARNING TO ALL CHRISTIANS, "and TAKE HEED TO YOURSELVES, lest at anytime YOUR HEARTS be over-charged with surfeiting (partying), and drunkenness, AND CARES OF THIS LIFE, and so THAT DAY COME UPON YOU UNAWARES. For as a snare (trap) shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole Earth. WATCH YE, therefore, AND PRAY ALWAYS, THAT YE MAY BE ACCOUNTED WORTHY TO ESCAPE ALL these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the son of man (Jesus)."

If ALL Christians were going to take part in this GREAT ESCAPE, WHY WOULD JESUS GIVE SUCH A STERN AND OMINOUS WARNING TO THE END-TIME CHRISTIAN??? This is DEFINITELY a very PERSONAL WARNING for each of us. The subject matter can be nothing but the Tribulation hour and the Rapture. Jesus



says to pray always. Surely, Jesus knows that a non-Christian cannot be in an attitude of constant prayer. Surely, non-Christians are not expected to be LOOKING FOR THAT DAY and WATCHING for signs of His Soon Return.

Jesus is continuously talking to HIS FOLLOWERS throughout this chapter. Jesus says to **TAKE HEED TO YOURSELF**, He is addressing YOUR HEART and He is constantly personalizing this message to YOU, to YE, THE CHRISTIAN! ARE YOU LISTENING? ARE YOU READY???

What can we do, as Christians, to be found WORTHY of the Lord's GREAT ESCAPE, THE RAPTURE? Jesus tells us to be in a constant attitude of prayer. Become so close to the Lord that you can talk with Him about anything. Pray that the Lord would reveal to YOU anything in your life that might keep you from being ready for the Rapture. Then you need to act upon that which the Lord shows you to do.

In this passage, the Lord strongly encourages us to be WATCHING for the SIGNS of His Soon Return, so that we would not be UNAWARE of the approximate time of His Return. Jesus said we could KNOW when His Return was NEAR, EVEN AT THE DOORS! ALL SIGNS NOW CONFIRM TO US THAT HIS COMING IS AT THE DOOR!!!

If you do not have this firm conviction in your heart that our Lord's Return is AT THE DOOR, it is probably because you have not been WATCHING for signs as He continuously admonishes us to do over and

over again in the New Testament ([Read Mark 13:1--37](#)). Are the CARES OF THIS LIFE your priority, or do you so much look forward to His Return that YOU LOVE HIS APPEARING ([II Timothy 4:8](#)) more than the things of this life?

The CARES OF THIS LIFE ([Luke 21:34](#)) are what cause us to become "worldly" Christians, or "backslidden" Christians, or "lukewarm" Christians. [Luke 21:34-36](#) (Go back and read it again) strongly implies that these types of Christians ARE NOT READY FOR THE RAPTURE!!! In Revelation, starting with Chapter 6, the horrible judgments of the Tribulation are poured out on an unsuspecting world. In Chapters 1-3, there are several WARNINGS TO THE CHRISTIANS IN THE LAST DAYS, WARNINGS BEFORE THE RAPTURE AND THE TRIBULATION IN CHAPTERS 6-19.

The constant theme of Revelation, Chapter 2, is the **NEED OF THE END-TIME FOR CHRISTIAN TO REPENT!** [Rev. 2: 4-5](#) says, "I have somewhat against thee, because THOU HAS LEFT THY FIRST LOVE. Remember, therefore, from whence thou are fallen, AND REPENT, and do the first works; or else I WILL COME UNTO THEE QUICKLY, AND WILL REMOVE THY CANDLESTICK OUT OF HIS PLACE, EXCEPT THOU REPENT."

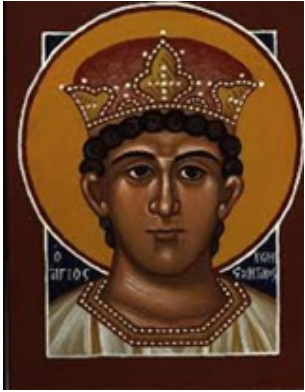
When are we going to live holy lives? in heaven? Or here while on earth? [Hebrews 12:14](#), "Without holiness no one can see God."



The Coming Of The Antichrist

THE FIRST AND FUTURE ANTICHRIST: The prefix "anti" comes from the Greek language and has two meanings: Pope the

Vicar of Christ [1] opposed to, [2] in the place of or a substitute for. The Antichrist will embody both of these meanings. He



CONSTANTINE

will indeed oppose Christ, but in the most diabolically clever way it could be done: by pretending to be Christ and thus perverting "Christianity" from within. Indeed, the Antichrist will "sit in the temple of God showing himself that he is God" (2 Thessalonians 2:4) If

the Antichrist pretends to be Christ and is worshiped by the world (Revelation 13:8), then his followers are of course "Christians". Not Communism but Christianity will take over the world, and not real Christianity but an Antichrist counterfeit thereof. Part of the apostasy is the ecumenical movement, which is literally setting the stage for a union between all religions and even influences evangelicals as well. Antichrist "Christianity" must be created which embraces all religions and which all religions will embrace – precisely what is occurring today with astonishing speed. The Latin equivalent of the Greek "anti" is "vicarious," from which comes "vicar." Thus "vicar of Christ" literally means Antichrist. Although the Roman Catholic popes have called themselves Vicar of Christ for centuries, they were not the first to do so, but inherited that title from Constantine. His future counterpart, the coming world ruler over the revived Roman Empire, will be the Antichrist.

WORLDWIDE REBELLION:



2nd Thessalonians 2:3, "Don't let anyone deceive you in any way, for that day will not come until the rebellion occurs and the man of lawlessness (Antichrist) is revealed, the man doomed to destruction." Antichrist will not appear until the rebellion occurs. This particular word "Rebellion" is worldwide rebellion against the government. It is happening now in Europe. People in Greece, in Portugal, Spain and many other countries are in chaos. There are riots and the authorities cannot control. Why is this happening? Because there is no money to withdraw from their banks. Banks are bankrupt. Those who lived in America know that the US is in financial trouble. America's debt is 25 trillion dollars when Obama was reelected. A lot of people don't have the idea how much is a trillion. One trillion = Begin counting 1, 2, 3, etc. (at the pace of one second per number) it will take you 3,170 years to finish counting the number ONE TRILLION.

It is impossible for America to recover financially. If American dollar is, in trouble, the whole world will be affected. There will be worldwide rebellion against the government, and that's the time Antichrist will appear to solve the problem. Antichrist will bailout the whole world. Where will he get the money? Satan has the power to make any man rich.

Another meaning of "REBELLION" is APOSTASY---A falling away of the Evangelical Churches. The compromised Church joining with the Roman Catholic and all religions. The grave nature of apostasy is shown by such passage as Hebrews 10:26–29. Apostasy as the act of a professed Christians, who knowingly and deliberately rejects revealed truth regarding the deity of Christ (1 John 4:1–3)

Progressive world

While, the whole world is progressive and the people are happy, for three and a half years there be two witnesses who will

oppose Antichrist. These two witnesses are Jews because olive tree represent the Jewish people in Romans chapter 11. Let us read: [Revelation 11:3-12](#), And I will give power to my two witnesses, and they will prophesy for 1,260 days, clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive trees and the lamp stands that stand before the Lord of the earth. If anyone tries to harm them, fire comes from their mouths and devours their enemies. This is how anyone who wants to harm them must die. These men have power to shut up the sky so that it will not rain during the time they are prophesying; and they have power to turn the waters into blood and to strike the earth with every kind of plague as often as they want. Now when they have finished their testimony, the beast that comes up from the Abyss will attack them, and overpower and kill them. Their bodies will lie in the street of the great city, which is figuratively called Sodom and Egypt, where also their Lord was crucified. For three and a half days men from every people, tribe, language and nation will gaze on their bodies and refuse them burial. The inhabitants of the earth will gloat over them and will celebrate by sending each other gifts, because these two prophets had tormented those who live on the earth. But after the three and a half days a breath of life from God entered them, and stood on their feet, and terror struck those who saw them. Then they heard a loud voice from heaven saying to them, "Come up here." And they went up to heaven in a cloud, while their enemies looked on. Sixty years ago people can't understand this verse. But now it is possible to see an event in one part of the world in an instant through the Satellite. Modern technology now is inventing to have a television screen in the sky. Bible prophecy has been fulfilled.

Who holds Antichrist back?

[2nd Thessalonians 2:6](#), "...now you know what is holding him back, so that the Antichrist may be revealed at the proper

time. For the secret power of the Antichrist is already at work; but the one who now holds it back will continue to do so till he is taken out of the way." Who is holding back antichrist to be revealed? "...but the one who now holds it back will continue to do so till he is taken out of the way." The pronoun "he" is the Holy Spirit, the Holy Spirit or the restraining ministry of the Holy Spirit through the TRUE CHURCH. The Holy Spirit is described in the Old King James Version as Comforter. You can read it in [John 14:16, 26](#), [John 15:26](#), [John 16:7](#). During the first Century until the Medieval to the Great Reformation, Christians had



been tortured, burned alive, beheaded until now, but we cannot read in any account in history or in the news that the victims screamed frantically at the top of their lungs and were panicked. Why there is no record or account in

any history book? It is because those who were tortured, the Holy Spirit comforted them. I believe that the Holy Spirit was like an anesthesia. But when the Holy Spirit through the True Church of Christ will be taken away or raptured, those who will be left behind be tortured without the Comforter. strap chair Imagine yourself to be strapped in a chair, your body, hand, feet and head clamped and the executioner will insert a device into your mouth to open it forcefully and with pliers pull your teeth one by one including all your nails. The event will be displayed through the screen on the sky. All the inhabitants of the earth can see. Your whole body will tremble violently and you will scream at the top of your lung. You wish someone will put bullet in your head or that you will be beheaded so to die an instant death. But no! You will be tortured to die a slow death. Christians who will be left

behind will fear to death that is the reason why they will betray one another just to escape the tortuous death. [Matthew 13:12](#), The Lord Jesus said: "Brother will betray brother to death, and father his child. Children will rebel against their parents and have them put to death."



The Beast out of the Sea

[Revelation 13: 1-2](#), And I saw a beast coming out of the sea. He had ten horns and seven heads, and with ten crowns on his horns, and on each head a blasphemous name. The beast I saw resembled a leopard, but had feet like those of a bear and a mouth like that of a lion. The dragon gave the beast his power and his throne and great authority. One of the heads of the beast seemed to have had a fatal wound, but the fatal wound had been healed. The whole world was astonished and followed the beast. Men worshiped the dragon because he had given authority to the beast, and they also worshiped the beast and asked, "Who is like the beast? Who can make war against him?"

The Antichrist is called a "beast" because that's what he is in the sight of God – a ruthless, unfeeling dictator. His true, ruthless nature is exposed in wide-screen horror in the latter part of the Tribulation period, even though at the beginning he appears to be the most wonderfully benevolent leader of all time. Now why does the Beast emerge from the sea? John explains the figure in [Revelation 17:15](#). "The waters which you saw ... are peoples and multitudes and nations

and tongues." In Biblical usage the ocean pictures the restless strivings of the nations of the world as Isaiah put it. "The wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt" ([Isaiah 57:20](#)). It's from this chaos of the nations that the Antichrist will rise. What do the ten horns with crowns represent? In Biblical symbology horns almost always represent political power. In this case the Beast's ten horns picture ten nations that will form a confederacy which the beast will rule during the Tribulation. Daniel elaborates on this in Daniel 7 and 8. There is the appearance of the beast. This description is a direct reference back to Daniel 7:3-8, where Daniel describes four great beasts that come up from the Great Sea. Understanding who these beasts represent is not difficult for any student of ancient history. The lion with eagle's wings can be seen in any major museum as the symbol for Babylon; the bear was the symbol of the Medo-Persian Empire; the leopard represents the swift-conquering Alexander the Great and the Roman Empire – with which the ten horns are associated – follows and will one day be the source of the final world ruler.



The Beast out of the Earth

[Revelation 13:11-18](#), Then I saw another beast, coming out of the earth. He had two horns like a lamb, but he spoke like a dragon. He exercised all the authority of the first beast on his behalf, and made the earth and its inhabitants worship the first beast, whose fatal wound had been healed. And he performed great and miraculous

signs, even causing fire to come down from heaven to earth in full view of men. Because of the signs he was given power to do on behalf of the first beast, he deceived the inhabitants of the earth. He ordered them to set up an image in honor of the beast who was wounded by the sword and yet lived. He was given power to give breath to the image of the first beast,



so that it could speak and cause all who refused to worship the image to be killed.

He also forced everyone, small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on his right hand or on his forehead, so that no one could buy or sell unless he had the mark, which is the name of the beast or the number of his name. This calls for wisdom. If anyone has insight, let him calculate the number of the beast, for it is man's number. His number is 666.

Basically the second Beast will be similar to the first one. The Greek word translated "another" in verse 11 specifically means another of the same kind. He will have the same scintillating personality, the same tireless dynamism, the same oratorical cleverness as the first Beast. He will also have the same Satanic powers. But there will be some differences too. While the first Beast emerged from the sea (the unrest of troubled nations), the second beast emerged from the land. "Earth" in verse 11 could just as well be translated "land". When the Bible uses the word "land" symbolically, it usually refers to the land

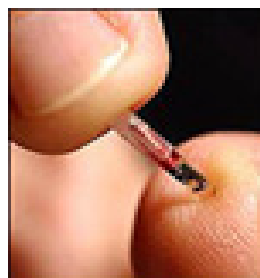
belongs to Israel. So the second beast will come from the region of the Middle East, and I believe he will be a Jew. Like the first Beast, the second one wears horns. However, the second beast has only two uncrowned horns (not ten crowned ones, as the first Antichrist). What kind of power do these two horns symbolize? Not political, since the ten federated governments of the Tribulation are pictured by the ten crowned horns of the first Beast and crowns symbolize political kingdoms. The second



Beast wields religious power, and for that reason he is also called "the False Prophet." He'll amalgamate all religious systems into one

counterfeit one. His two horns are like a lamb, showing that this personage will try to imitate the real Lamb, Jesus Christ.

As you can see in the next pictures, this chip in particular, is almost as big as a grain of rice, I have no doubts that by now, their new models are a lot smaller than this, with many more capabilities. If you get this mark of the beast, you're



finished! You will not be saved! You have claimed loyalty to the beast. There will be great stress and tribulation at the time the mark is given out. (Revelation 14:9—11) There is a lot of speculation on how this will all turn out, a new theory comes out each day. But you can be sure of this. Anyone who gets the mark of the beast

666 is DOOMED! There is no turning back, no forgiveness, no second chances, no redemption, and no salvation! Do not think that committing suicide to prevent yourself from suffering and to prevent yourself from taking the mark will save you. Suicide will

NOT save you; it will land you in hell, even if you are a believer. Also, if you are not a believer in Jesus, refusing to take the mark will NOT save you either. You must believe and profess Jesus, and refuse to take the mark, only then can you be saved.



The Woman Riding The Beast



VATICAN, the smallest country in the world located entirely within the City of Rome. Virtually all attention these days is focused on the coming Antichrist — but he is only half the story. Many are amazed to discover in Revelation 17 that there is also another



mysterious character in the heart of prophecy — a woman who rides the beast." The Bible says she is a city and gives remarkable clues to her identity.

A woman rides the beast, and that woman is a city built on seven hills that reigns over the kings of the earth. Furthermore, she is a city built on seven hills. That specification eliminates ancient Babylon. Only one city has for more than 2000 years been known

as the city on seven hills. That city is Rome. The Catholic Encyclopedia states: "It is within the city of Rome, called the city of seven hills, that the entire area of *Vatican State* proper is now confined."

As for "Mystery," that name imprinted on the woman's forehead is the perfect designation for Vatican City. Mystery is at the very heart of Roman Catholicism, from the words "Mysterium fide" pronounced at the alleged transformation of the bread and wine into the literal body and blood of Christ to the enigmatic apparitions of Mary around the world.

WHO IS THE WHORE? The first thing we are told about the woman is that she is a "whore" (Revelation 17:1), that earthly kings "have committed fornication with her" (verse 2), and that "all the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication" (verse 3). Why would a city be called a whore and be accused of having committed fornication with kings? Fornication and adultery are

used in the Bible in both the physical and the spiritual sense. Of Jerusalem God said, "How is the faithful city become a harlot!" (Isaiah 1:21). Israel, whom God had set apart from all other peoples to be holy for His purposes, had entered into unholy, adulterous alliances with the idol-worshiping nations about her. She had "committed adultery with stones and with stocks [idols]" (Jeremiah 3:9); "and with their idols have they committed adultery" (Ezekiel 23:37). The entire chapter of Ezekiel 16 explains Israel's spiritual adultery in detail, both with heathen nations and with their false gods, as do many other passages.

ROME EQUALS VATICAN:



Some may object that it is Rome, and not that small part of it known as Vatican City, which is built on seven hills, and that the Vatican can hardly be called a "great city." Though both objections are true, the words "Vatican" and "Rome" are universally used interchangeably. Just as one would refer to Washington and mean the government that runs the United States, so one refers to Rome and means the hierarchy that rules the Roman Catholic Church.

DRUNK WITH THE MARTYR'S BLOOD - John next notices that the woman is drunk — and not with an alcoholic beverage. She is drunk with "the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus..." (Revelation 17:6).

MORE BLOOD THAN THE PAGANS - Pagan Rome made sport of throwing to the lions, burning and otherwise



killing thousands of Christians and not a few Jews. Yet "Christian" Rome slaughtered many times that number of both Christians and Jews. Beside those victims of the Inquisition, there were Huguenots, Albigenses, Waldenses, and other Christians who were massacred, tortured, and burned at the stake by the hundreds of thousands simply because they refused to align themselves with the Roman Catholic Church and its corruption and heretical dogmas and practices. OutInquisition 2 of conscience they tried to follow the teachings of Christ and the apostles independent of Rome, and for that crime they were maligned, hunted, imprisoned, tortured, and slain.

Why would Rome ever apologize for or even admit this holocaust? No one calls her to account today. Protestants have now forgotten the hundreds of thousands of people burned at the stake for embracing the simple gospel of Christ and refusing to bow to papal authority. Amazingly, Protestants are now embracing Rome as Christian while she insists that the "separated brethren" be reconciled to her on her unchangeable terms!

Many evangelical leaders are intent upon working with Roman Catholics to evangelize the world by the year 2000. They don't want to hear any "negative" reminders of the millions of people tortured and slain by the Church to which they now pay homage, or the fact that Rome has a false gospel of



sacramental works.

VATICAN is the only city which exchanges ambassadors with nations, and she does so with every major country on earth. Ambassadors come to the Vatican from every major country, including the United States, not out of mere courtesy but because the pope is the most powerful ruler on earth today. Yes, ambassadors of nations come to Washington D.C, to Paris, or to London, but only because the national government has its capital there. Nor does Washington, Paris, London, or any other city send ambassadors to other countries. Only Vatican City does so. Unlike any other city on earth, the Vatican is acknowledged as a sovereign state in its own right, separate and distinct from the nation of Italy surrounding it. There is no other city in history of which this has been true, and such is still the case today.

Only of the Vatican could it be said that a city reigns over the kings of the earth.

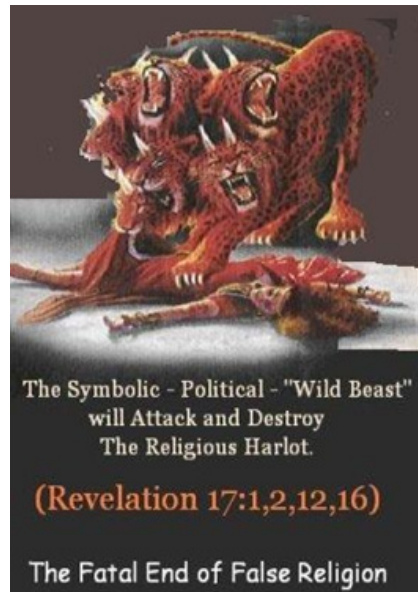
The **HARLOT** of unified world religion rules for a season, and the Antichrist waits in the wings, biding his time. During her short 3.5 years of rule she will try to mold all her subjects to her master's wishes. She will be put under



enormous duress to persecute the saints. This is just as she has done in the past.

When John sees the Beast in verse 13 the harlot is no longer riding. So we can reasonably assume that the harlot rules for the first 3.5 years of Daniel's 70th Week. She rules during the first 3.5 years of the final seven years of this age.

Revelation 17:16–17, "The beast and the ten horns you saw will hate the prostitute. They will bring her to ruin and leave her naked; they will eat her flesh, For God has put it into their hearts to accomplish his purpose by agreeing to give the beast their power to rule, until God's words are fulfilled."



Fatal end of the Catholic Religion "The deadly wound" of Antichrist is healed by the indwelling of Satan himself, simulating the resurrection of Christ, in the middle of the Tribulation.

From then on, the world does not worship mystery Babylon but the image of the beast. The False Prophet will do away with all religion except the worship of Antichrist Satan, which he will enforce. That begins in the middle of the Tribulation, that's described in [Rev. 13](#). This is the time when people will have to take the mark of the beast and swear their loyalty to the beast of face death. No middle ground, either accept Jesus or accept the beast.

Since the woman who rides the beast gets her authority from the beast, the Holy Spirit uses this description to show how religious Babylon and governmental Babylon are so

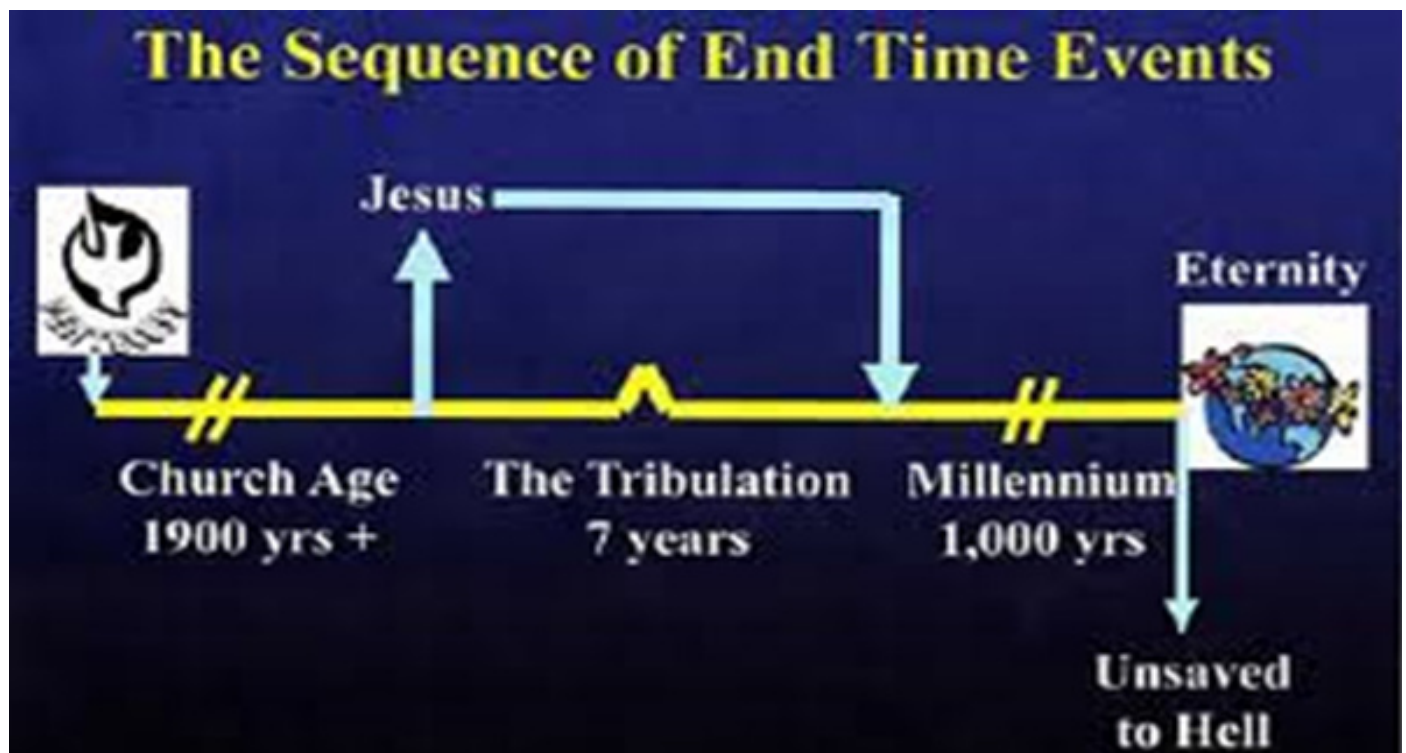
intertwined they are presented together. However, they are destroyed at different times. The prostitute (religious Babylon) is destroyed by the "beast and the kings of the earth," who "hate the prostitute" and kill her.

This clears the way for Antichrist to fulfill the lifetime dream of Satan to get people to worship him. She is destroyed in the middle of the Tribulation. Then

Babylon the governmental system will be destroyed at the end of Tribulation, when commercial Babylon is destroyed (Rev. 18). With "Mystery Babylon the Mother of Prostitutes" out of the way, "all inhabitants of the earth will worship the beast, all whose names have not been written in the book of life belonging to the Lamb that was slain from the creation of the world". (Rev. 13 v.8)



God's Wrath Will Poured Out On Earth



THE SEVEN BOWLS OF GOD'S WRATH
The last three and a half years of the Great Tribulation, God will pour out His wrath on earth as His judgment will be felt in increasing crescendo to the end of the tribulation. Here we are going to study.

Revelation 16:1--21

(1) Then I heard a loud voice from the temple saying to the seven angels, "Go, pour out the seven bowls of God's wrath on the earth."

(2) The first angel went and poured out his bowl on the land, and ugly, festering sores broke out on the people who had the mark of the beast and worshiped its image.

(3) The second angel poured out his bowl on the sea, and it turned into blood like that of a dead person, and every living thing in the sea died.

(4) The third angel poured out his bowl on the rivers and springs of water, and they became blood.

THE SEVEN BOWLS

1 st	2 nd	3 rd	4 th	5 th	6 th	7 th
						
Sores afflict those who accepted the mark of the Beast. Rev. 16:2	Sea turns to blood; all sea creatures die. Rev. 16:3	Rivers turn to blood. Rev. 16:4-7	Mankind scorched by the sun, blasphemes God. Rev. 16:8-9	The Beast's seat of government is afflicted. Rev. 16:10-11	The Euphrates is dried up; world armies gather to Armageddon. Rev. 16:12-16	The earth is utterly shaken. Rev. 16:17-21

(5) Then I heard the angel in charge of the waters say: "You are just in these judgments, O Holy One, you who are and who were;

(6) for they have shed the blood of your holy people and your prophets, and you have given them blood to drink as they deserve."

(7) And I heard the altar respond: "Yes,

Lord God Almighty, true and just are your judgments."

(8) The fourth angel poured out his bowl on the sun, and the sun was allowed to scorch people with fire.

(9) They were seared by the intense heat and they cursed the name of God, who had control over these plagues, but THEY REFUSED TO REPENT and glorify him.





The wrath of God poured out on earth.

(10) The fifth angel poured out his bowl on the throne of the beast, and its kingdom was plunged into darkness. People gnawed their tongues in agony

(11) and cursed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, but they refused to repent of what they had done.

(12) The sixth angel poured out his bowl on the great river Euphrates, and its water was dried up to prepare the way for the kings from the East.

(13) Then I saw three impure spirits that looked like frogs; they came out of the mouth of the dragon, out of the mouth of the beast and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

(14) They are demonic spirits that perform signs, and they go out to the kings of the whole world, to gather them for the battle on the great day of God Almighty.

(15) "Look, I come like a thief! Blessed

is the one who stays awake and remains clothed, so as not to go naked and be shamefully exposed."

(16) Then they gathered the kings together to the place that in Hebrew is called Armageddon.

(17) The seventh angel poured out his bowl into the air, and out of the temple came a loud voice from the throne, saying, "It is done!"

(18) Then there came flashes of lightning, rumblings, peals of thunder and a severe earthquake. No earthquake like it has ever occurred since mankind has been on earth, so tremendous was the quake.

(19) The great city split into three parts, and the cities of the nations collapsed. God remembered Babylon the Great and gave her the cup filled with the wine of the fury of his wrath.

(20) Every island fled away and the mountains could not be found.

(21) From the sky huge hailstones, each weighing about a hundred pounds, fell on



people. And they cursed God on account of the plague of hail, because the plague was so terrible.

All the worshippers of the beast are the objects of the judgments. In Revelation 8:6 to 13 and Revelation

9:1 to 20, the trumpets and the bowls are the same. **I am emphasizing here the importance of repentance because if people will not repent now, they will not repent then even if they will suffer God's wrath.**



Revelation Chapter Nineteen

Revelation 19:1–3 After John is shown an expanded explanation of the judgment of Babylon he is now about to see the coronation and marriage of the Lamb of God in heaven.

Verses 4–5 God judged the great whore named "Babylon the Great."

Verse 6 The twenty-four elders and the four beasts that surround the throne of God worshipping Him, saying "Amen; Alleluia". The word amen means "truly" or "surely". "So be it" or "even so". The word alleluia means "praise the Lord".

Verse 7 This verse tells us the marriage of the Lamb has come about. The bride of Christ is now a wife and she is ready to go with Jesus to earth. The wife is ready because she was adorned with gifts at the judgment of rewards that took place in heaven just prior to this time. It was a time when rewards were given to believers for how they allowed the Holy Spirit to work in their physical bodies after they were born from above. The gifts are leadership positions in the millennial reign - most likely they will also be leadership positions for all eternity - they are spoken of in Luke. This passage in Luke also talks about Jesus' rejection, His second coming,

His judgment of rewards or taking away of rewards and His judgment on his enemies.

Verse 8 Fine linen could mean the “righteousness of the saints” (that comes through the blood of Jesus) or the “righteous acts of the saints” (that comes through the Holy Spirit working in believers). Both views are correct; there was an inner and an outer garment. The white inner garment that is worn was given by Christ when a person was saved but the white outer garment is the righteous deeds that were done through the work of the Holy Spirit. Everyone that is part of the bride will have fine linen undergarments given freely by Jesus but not everyone will have the gold silver and precious stones to display in their outer garment. These adornments will be awarded at the judgment of rewards and will be based on how each individual built upon the house of God. The judgment will be about positions of authority and leadership.

1 Co 3: 12–15, **Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; Every man’s work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man’s work of what sort it is. If any man’s work abides which he hath built thereupon, he**

shall receive a reward. If any man’s work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

Verse 9 This verse says blessed or happy are those who are called to the marriage supper of the Lamb this also could be called the marriage feast of Jesus. This is not the marriage; the marriage has already taken place in heaven before the Father in heaven (prior to verse 7). The marriage feast is on earth and has invited guests. These guests will be those who fled to the mountains at Petra and were protected by God. It will also include all those who lived through the great tribulation who did not take the mark of the Beast and who did not hinder God’s 144,000 Israelite first fruit brethren that now follow Jesus wherever He goes (Rev 14:4).

Verse 10 John was so awed by the angel that showed him these things that he fell down to worship him. In contrast to Satan who demands worship, the angels of God will not allow anyone to worship them. All worship is to be directed to God. The angel told John that Jesus is the fulfillment of all God given prophecy; worship Him alone.

Verses 11–13 John saw the second coming of Jesus and what will happen to

the armies that gather against the Lord at Megiddo. Chapter 16 told us all the armies of the world will be assembled at Megiddo against the Lord. Then chapter 17 gave us the mystery of the woman that rides the Beast



and her destruction by the Beast. After that chapter 18 gave us the details about the destruction of the Beast kingdom called "**Babylon the Great**". Now we pick up again where chapter 16 left off.

Verse 14 These armies (plural) include all the hosts of heaven, the angels and all who make up the body of Christ. They all come wearing fine linen, white and clean. This indicates that all of their sins have been removed and they have on the righteousness of Christ. All who came rode on white horses so it would seem that there are some manifestations of animals in heaven?

Verse 15–16 Jesus will smite the nations by the words that come out of His mouth. This is the same being who spoke and the universe came into existence. When He comes with His saints, He will come in wrath against all those who are against Him, for He is the KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. Jesus is coming to earth to conquer His enemies and to set up His kingdom on earth.

Verses 17–19 This is the classic battle of Armageddon. It occurs after the destruction of "Babylon the Great" that took place at the outpouring of the seventh vial. This really is not a battle at all. It is a slaughter of all of the enemies of God on earth.

All the armies of the world are gathered against Jesus and His saints by Satan and by his lying spirits. The armies gathered by Satan will all end up being food for the vultures. Lying spirits come out of the mouths of the Dragon, the Beast and the False Prophet to deceive the whole world and the armies that destroy Babylon. These lying spirits somehow convince the kings of the earth to move all their armies against Jerusalem.

Verses 20–21 The Antichrist Beast and his False Prophet, who worked miracles by the power of Satan and deceived all who

took the mark of the Beast and those that worshipped his image, are taken captive. Just as Satan deceived and took a third of the angels in his rebellion against God, Satan and the Beast and False Prophet will deceive and take a large number of humans in this rebellion against God. Those that follow him do not want the Son of God to rule over them. Notice, there is no real resistance against the real God of creation. The armies are gathered for slaughter because all the forces of Satan and man are no match against the God of creation. I am sure Satan knows this but he hates humanity and God so much that he intends to bring humanity to total destruction.

TWO BEASTS CAST INTO HELL ALIVE



The Beast and False Prophet are judged by Jesus and they are cast alive into the Lake of Fire. In the next chapter we will find out that they are still alive in the Lake of Fire over a thousand years later. There is no non-existence of souls taught in the Bible. Either one goes into the new creation for eternity or the Lake of Fire for eternity.

Revelation Chapter Twenty

CHRIST RIDING IN A WHITE HORSE



"I saw heaven standing open and there before me was a white horse, whose rider is called Faithful and True. With justice he judge and make war." Rev. 19:11

Now is the time when Satan will be taken, bound and put into the bottomless pit

(abyss) where his influence will not have any effect on the Tribulation Saints who have lived through the seven years of Tribulation. Can you imagine a life where Satan isn't around to tempt anyone? Do you think that the 1000 year millennium will be a time of paradise? That nothing bad will happen? No one will enter into the 1000 year millennium unless they are a believer. Most will live for the entire one thousand years and will procreate and have children. Yes even the curse on the animals is lifted and the wolf will lie down with the lamb and will live in peace with each other. (Isaiah 11:6-9)

The earth will be paradise again. (Isaiah 65:18-25) But human nature is what it is. The children of those Saints will still have to be taught about Jesus, even though He will be with them constantly. Many will not accept Him.



Remember, the heart is very wicked and unfortunately, that is the nature of man. Many of those children will be rebels and with a tremendous population explosion during those one thousand years, there will be probably billions of people at the end much like it is now. However the unbelievers at that point will be as "the number of whom (is) as the sand of the sea", verse 8.

Angel with devil under his foot (20:1) And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. (20:2) And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years.

This "angel" is not Jesus Himself but is a ministering spirit that Jesus has given authority to. This "great chain" in this angel's hand, shows the power God has given him over the devil for this task, to keep him from deceiving the nations anymore until the thousand years were ended.

When he bound the devil for the 1000 years, the angel put him in the abyss, not in the burning hell. This burning hell was reserved for his final punishment. (20:3) And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season. At the end of the 1000 years, Satan will once again be released to deceive the nations. He will find many unsaved descendants of those who lived through the millennium. There will be a very large number as we are told in verse eight as they will be like the sand of the seashore or a vast uncountable multitude. Satan's deceptive way of getting those sinners to revolt against God is not revealed, but it

will fit into God's plan when He destroys those rebels. These rebels will come from the four corners of the earth is known as Gog and Magog. **(20:4)** And I saw thrones, and they that sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and (I saw) the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received (his) mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. In the scripture above, we find that the martyrs and those who refuse to take the mark of the beast will reign with Christ right here on this earth. Christians, from all generations, will live here on this earth during the millennium and will rule and reign with the Lord Jesus. We will rule with Christ during those years but we will not be equal as we will reign as His subordinates. The thrones represent the administration of the messianic kingdom. Those whom John sees come to life are the Tribulation martyrs, who refused to worship the beast.

Christ will rule through three classes of kingdom administrators:

Old Testament saints ([Isaiah 26:19](#); [Dan. 12:2](#)), who will be resurrected at this time. The apostles and the church ([Matt. 19: verses 28 and 29](#)).

Tribulation saints ([Luke 19: verses 12 to 27](#)).

Only believers will enter the Millennium at its beginning ([John 3:3--5](#)).

God's promises to Abraham ([Gen. 12:2--3](#)) and David ([2 Sam 7:16](#)) will be fulfilled ([Luke 1:31--33](#); [Rom. 11:15 and 29](#)).

After the Millennium, Christ will deliver the kingdom to God the Father and will then be appointed Ruler forever ([1 Cor. 15:24--28](#)).

(20:5) But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This (is) the first resurrection.

The first resurrection is the resurrection included in verse 4. It has three principal phases:

The resurrection of Christ (the firstfruits-[1 Cor. 15:23](#); [Rev. 1:5](#)); The resurrection of the church (the dead in Christ - [1Cor. 15:23](#); [1 Thess. 4:16](#)); and the resurrection of Old Testament and Tribulation saints ([verse 4](#); [Isaiah 26:19](#); [Dan. 12:2](#)). The rest of the dead (unbelievers) will be raised in the second resurrection, described in [verses 12 and 13](#).

The first resurrection is a resurrection to life, ([John 5:28](#)). Whereas, the second resurrection is a resurrection to death ([John 5:29](#)). The second death is eternal punishment in the lake of fire ([Rev. 20:14](#)).

(20:6) Blessed and holy (is) he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

We Christians are the blessed. You can easily see that the wicked dead have no part in this resurrection. We believers in Christ (the redeemed) are not subject to death because we have life (which Jesus breathed into us), when we were born again. We will never die. This second death mentioned here is for the lost. Not only will the Christians reign on this earth with Jesus for 1000 years, but we will live for all eternity in heaven with Jesus, because we have eaten of the Tree of Life which is Jesus Christ our Lord.

What is the Millennium - Christ's 1000 year reign upon David's throne is the fulfillment of God's promises to Abraham, Isaac, Israel and to David, but its more than that. It is the final proof of the incorrigible

nature of man's sinful heart. Christ is present in Jerusalem, ruling the world, and the saints of all ages in resurrected bodies administer the kingdom righteously under His direction. All evil is prohibited and punished immediately. Even Satan is locked away so that he cannot in any way influence mankind.

(20:7) And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison. Satan and his demons will be imprisoned in the abyss for 1000 years while Christ rules with unopposed sovereignty. They are not permitted to interfere in the affairs of the kingdom in any way. All those who initially went into the kingdom were without doubt redeemed sinners who had turned to Christ in faith. The bad news is that they still will possess a sinful human nature. That sin nature is passed on to their children, grandchildren, etc. Thus each generation born in the millennium will have need for salvation. Many will come to salvation but amazingly despite the most moral society the world will ever know, a great number will love their sin and reject Him. When Satan is loosed, he provides the leadership needed to bring the latent sin and rebellion to the surface of those unrepentant sinners. This act of rebellion will start immediately when he is released.

(20:8) And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them



together to battle: In number they are like the sand of the seashore.

They will muster their forces from one corner of the globe to the other and will march on Jerusalem, where they will "surround the camp of the saints and the beloved city." But there will be no battle. No call to arms. No defensive strategy or late night negotiations or propaganda campaign or deploying of gigantic nuclear weapons. The four corners of the earth refer to the entire globe. Gog is used as a title for an enemy of God's people, not a particular person. Magog seems to be the term used here to describe area where the sinful rebels of all the nations come from that gather together for the last war in human history.

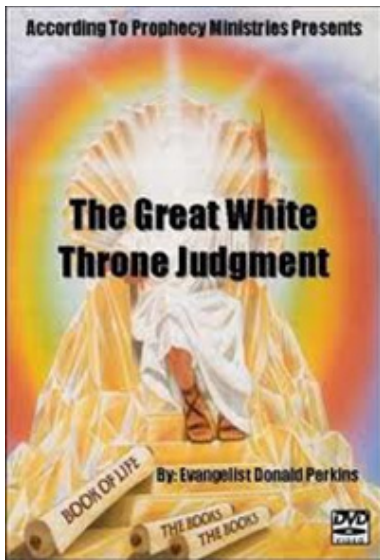
(20:9) And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them. These



enemies of God here come against Jesus and the saints. In fact, they surround the saints. The "beloved city" here mentioned is Jerusalem. When the devil thinks he has won, fire comes down from heaven (from God) and devours them.

(20:10) And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night forever and ever.

The beast and false prophet have been waiting for Satan in the lake of fire and brimstone for the last one thousand years. Now their deceiver joins them. There



will not be a moment's peace for them all the rest of eternity.

(20:11) And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

This is judgment day. Now John describes the terrifying scene set before him. He sees the Judge who is seated on His throne of Judgment and all of the accused standing before Him. The verdicts handed down from this throne will be equitable, righteous and just. The use for the earth is over. The earth, heaven, and everything in them are under control of God, and if He tells them go they will have to. This is an amazing, incredible statement that is describing the un-creation of the universe. The earth was reshaped by the tribulation judgments, restored during the millennial kingdom, now God will create a new heaven and a new earth as it states in [2 Peter 3:13](#). "Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness"

Standing before the White Throne

(20:12) And I saw the dead, small and



great, stand before God; and the BOOKS (plural) were opened: and another BOOK (singular) was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

The books contain the record of every unsaved person's life. Each unsaved person is judged in accordance with his works ([Rom. 2:6 and 16](#)), which clearly show that each one is a guilty sinner ([Rom. 3:9--19](#)) deserving of eternal death ([Roman 3:23; 6:23](#)). These statements immediately call our attention back to the words of the Lord Jesus: "What you have said in the dark will be heard in the daylight, and what you have whispered in the ear in the inner rooms will be proclaimed from the roofs" ([Luke 12:3](#)). And "There is nothing hidden that will not be disclosed, and nothing concealed that will not be known or brought out into the open" ([Luke 8:17](#)) The scope of the scene is chilling. The great mass of these unbelievers before God's throne includes everyone from presidents and kings, to paupers. There is no partiality with God as all will now face judgment. "books" is plural here. There are books which contain a person's every thought, word and deed. Think about the fact that God knows the secrets of one's heart. God has kept perfect, comprehensive and accurate records of every person's life (deeds), and those will be measured against God's perfect and holy standard. Those who didn't accept Jesus will have to stand or fall on their deeds. Of course, they will all fall if they didn't accept Him, because scripture clearly tells us that "all have sinned and come short of the glory of God." The Book of Life is the Lamb's Book of Life where the names of all believers are written who have accepted, believed and followed Christ. The Christian's sins have been done away by the blood of Jesus. Those Christians all have their names written in the Lamb's book of life and will not taste of the Second Death.



63Lake of fire (**20:13**) And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

Those who are lost wait in torment in a place of punishment until judgment day. The terrible thing is that they are aware that they will be thrown into the lake of fire on judgment day. These are all of the unbelievers through all ages who have died. They will be raised up by Christ for judgment called the second resurrection. Before the sea was uncreated and disappeared out of existence, it gave up the dead that were in it. The sea may be mentioned as it is seemingly the most difficult place from which dead bodies could be resurrected. But God will summon new bodies for all who perished in the sea throughout history. Death symbolizes all of the places on land from which God will resurrect new bodies for the unrighteous, unrepentant dead.

As the next scene in this courtroom drama unfolds, the lost will be summoned to appear before the judge. Since their deaths, their souls have been tormented in a place of punishment, now the time has finally come for them to be judged and sentenced.



GEHENNA(**20:14-15**) And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death." "And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

(GEHENNA)

This final hell is described as the lake of fire. It may already exist but presently is not occupied until the beast and the false prophet is cast into it. They don't arrive there until the end of tribulation. Those who die in their sins in this world will die a second death in eternity. They will be sentenced to the lake of fire forever at the great White Throne Judgment.

Do not make that terrible mistake! Instead, place your faith in the Lord Jesus and ask Him to forgive your sins; then you will be ready "to stand before the Son of Man" at the judgment seat of Christ. (**Luke 21:36**) One thing is certain: You will stand in one place or the other. Hell or heaven. Make sure it's the latter. And don't think that you can choose not to believe there is such a thing as heaven or hell. Makes no difference. Everyone will be judged and assigned to one place or the other. As on earth, it is the same there, ignorance is no excuse of the law!



Religion Is Brainwashing

While Christianity Is Sin Washing

(REVELATION 1:5)

- (KJV) "...and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the first born from the dead, and the ruler over the kings of the earth. To Him who loved us and **WASHED** us from our sins in His own blood."
- (NIV) "To Him who loves us and has **FREED** us from our sins by His blood."
- (NAS) "To Him who loves us and **RELEASED** us from our sins by His blood."

Although the words "**FREED**" and "**RELEASED**" implies the same meaning: "to get rid of our sins", the word "**WASHED**" is more appropriate because it was the shed blood of Jesus that cleanses us from all our sins.

(HEBREWS 9:22), "In fact, the law requires that nearly everything **BE CLEANSED WITH BLOOD**, and without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness." (NIV)

(1 JOHN 1:9), "If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to **CLEANSE US** from all unrighteousness." (KJV)

The tactic of brainwashing is to indoctrinate people by repeating over and over again the same teaching without clear explanation from the Bible until their subjects become blind followers. Once you have been brainwashed, you will lose your power to reason out. You will be deprived of the right to question. You will be deprived of the right to have your own opinion. You become a fanatic until you will seriously believe a lie.

Fanaticism will deaden your reasoning power. Your common sense will not function any more once you become a fanatic.

Fanaticism will not respect a person. Rich or poor, educated or ignorant, man or woman, young or old, fanaticism will not respect a person.

But God is a fair God. To avoid becoming a fanatic, the Creator has given each one of us common sense. The reason why it is called common sense is because everybody has it. It is common. Not because a man is a rocket scientist or a Harvard University Professor, he has more common sense than an unlearned or a man who has not been in school his whole life. Whether one is educated or ignorant, God has given the same amount of common sense to each one of us. But the moment the virus of fanaticism attacks, your common sense cannot function anymore. If your religious leader will tell you anything, you will just follow and obey without question. Fear will grip your heart, because you believe that your leader has spiritual power from God. That is why anything your spiritual leader says, you will believe because you have been brainwashed.



Have you read in the newspaper (I think 30 years ago) about a group of people belonging to a cult religion called "The Heaven's Gates?" They committed suicide together with their leader, 31 of them because they believed that a UFO would pick them up and they will go to heaven. The question is that, were those people so dumb and ignorant that they did such thing? No! Those people were brilliant, intelligent and educated men. They were computer engineers. You cannot be a computer programmer if your I.Q. is only average.

But why did they obey their leader without question? They were fanatics. That was why.



Another way of causing a person to become a fanatic is through mysticism.

Mysticism is to believe that an object like idols, images of Mary and all kinds of gods has power. Don't believe on healing from idolatry because demons can make counterfeit miracles.

Believed that an amulet has power to charm is mysticism. Do you believe that a piece of cloth or a bottle of holy water which has been prayed over by a supposedly anointed man of God will make these things have the power to heal? That is superstition. That is mysticism. It will only lead into fanaticism.



That deceiver television mega star preacher Don Stewart selling his viewers his HOLY HANKIES, (handkerchief) supposedly had been prayed by this anointed deceiver and many ignorant people were buying.

Don't get me wrong, I believe in miracles. I believe in the gift of the Holy Spirit. I don't have any problem with that. But because I was once an extremist, once a fanatic, I have a personal experience. I know what I am

talking about. Once the virus of fanaticism attacks you, your common sense is of no use any more.

"EBOLA" = **Ebola virus** (EBOV) is the most dangerous **virus** of the Ebolavirus genus, which causes an extremely severe disease in humans. (EVD) or **Ebola** hemorrhagic fever (EHF) is the human disease caused by **ebolaviruses**. Ebola virus which disguised as a worm-like particle that invades your body cells has no respect for life; even you are physically healthy person. All it needs is one cough, one sneeze, one drop of saliva, and the virus is loose, making transmission through casual contact in a public places without difficulty. One accidental mistake or blunder by one person, in releasing his / her blood, sweat, vomit, feces, urine, saliva or semen, the virus is allowed to move freely without any limit. As a result, **Ebola virus become a war against a non-human enemy and is likely to attack with no respect, even you are in good physical or mental condition**. Can you imagine the kind of enemy the world is facing today which is completely powerful to cause for an earlier or untimely death?

Once the virus infected the body cells, it would be difficult to distinguish between Ebola and malaria, typhoid fever or cholera. Only after a particular period of time of development of virus, do people with Ebola begin bleeding both internally and externally, often through the nose and ears. Scientists don't really know how to find Ebola, where it lives; why it is causing a terrifying fast spreading disease is still a mystery.

EBOLA is more dangerous than HIV. Once it attacks a person's body, it will deaden your immune system and when your immune system doesn't function any more, that's it! You are finished!

RELIGION IS BRAINWASHING. That's their method. While in Christianity, it

is SIN WASHING. Once you repent from your sins and accept Jesus Christ as Lord in your life, His blood will wash away all your sins. You are forgiven. Now, when you become a true believer in Christ, God will take hold of your heart, but He will never control your mind. You still have the power to reason out. Open your Bible to [Isaiah 1:18](#), "**Come now and let us reason together says the Lord, though your sins are as scarlet, they will be as white as snow; though they are red as crimson, they will be like wool.**"

God Himself challenged us to reason with Him. He said, "**Come now let us reason together.**"



It is not God's intention to brainwash Christians. If there are so called Christian churches that brainwashes their members, it is not God's church. That church is a cultic religion.

Mysticism is also a belief that a certain person has power from God and he can read your mind. People are afraid to question their leader because they believe he has a special anointing from God. That's what happened to the people that were led by Rev. James Jones. With blinded mind, they followed their leader. They were afraid to question because he claimed to be an anointed by God. They say that a sign that a minister is anointed is a person who has the gift of miracle and healing.

Jesus said in ([MATTHEW 7:22-23](#)), "**Many will say to Me on that day Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your Name, and in your**

Name cast out demons, and in your Name perform many miracles? And then I will declare to them, I never know you, depart from Me you who practice lawlessness."

They say that they are anointed because they perform miracles. But Jesus said to them, "**I NEVER KNOW YOU!**"

Anyone who is a born again Christian, the Holy Spirit anoints believer and that anointing remains. ([1 John 2:20](#)) "**But you have an anointing from the Holy One, and you all know.**" ([Verse 27](#)) "**And as for you, the anointing which you received from Him ABIDES IN YOU.**" All true believers in Christ are anointed and that anointing remains in them.



As long as you are a true born again Christian, the Holy Spirit anoints you and that anointing remains in you.

Some Christians are afraid to question people who perform miracles because they thought that only these people are anointed, and if they question them, it would seem that as if they are questioning God.

Beware of becoming a fanatic. Use your common sense. Don't be afraid to question the motives of your leader if you have doubts. If that leader teaches doctrines that contradict the Bible, then get out from there as fast as you can.

RELIGION IS BRAINWASHING AND ALL KINDS OF SUPERSTITIONS AND FANATICISM IS THERE. CHRISTIANITY IS SIN WASHING NOT BRAINWASHING.

